SHAKER COLLECTION

Item 346a

Poetry by Richard McNemar, Issachar Bates, Prudence Morrell, and others (2 folders)

Pages 1-199

Union Village Ohio

As I am now informed that Publishers will not publish anything without knowing the full name of the writer, and the full name of all persons whom he or she may speak of. I now write in full the names of those I have spoken of in Preface, of this first volume, namely

Elder Mathew Carter (Elder Joseph Slingerland, elder Oliver Hampton, eldress Elizabeth Downing, eldress Emily Robinson, eldress Ellen Rose)

The last names of those inclosed in brackets I would hardly feel the liberty to use.

Susanna C Liddell

A Series of Miscellaneous Subjects; taken
mostly from a Collection made by Abigail
Clark A member of the United Society of Shakers
at Union Village Containing Short Biographies
and other Items of events in prose
and poetry written by different members of
the Community During the first half Centuary
of its existence

Respectfully arranged compiled and dedicated

By

* Susanna the Shakeress

"And thou shalt remember all the way
which the Lord thy God led thee, to humble
thee, and to prove thee, To know what was in
thine heart Whether thou wouldst keep his
commandments or not." Moses.

Union Village Ohio

1895

* ~~Susanna Cole Liddell~~

Contents

Poetry

On the first day of the first month in 1805 page 3rd I Bates
A Concise Answer &c Richard McNemar 8
The Gospel anticipation Richard McNemar 12
A happy voyage to Canaan Richard McNemar 14
The happy day Richard McNemar 19
Victory over the Man of Sin Richard McNemar 20
The Gospel clear as the noon day Richard McNemar 22
A Poem Richard McNemar 24
Orthodox Trinity 29
A Memorial of Mother Ann Richard McNemar 42
All That By Sally Eades South Union Ky. 47
From Psalm 45th Richard McNemar 49
Little Deeds Harvey L Eades U.V. 1843. 51
John the Baptist Part First Richard McNemar 53
Part Second Richard McNemar 56
Eldress Prudences Funeral hymn Richard McNemar 58
Believers Farewell Richard McNemar 61
Elder John's Farewell Richard McNemar 63
Farewell to the doleful distress John Dunlavy 65
Man's Chief end Richard McNemar 68
Christmas Samuel McClelland 70
Christmas Isachar Bates 71
Christmas Richard McNemar 72
The last Sign Richard McNemar 75
Christmas 1825 Isachar Bates 76
Christmas morning 1825 James McNemar 77

Contents

Christmas 1828 Issachar Bates 78
Responsive Richard McNemar 80
New year 1833 James McNemar 83
The Holy City. by James McNemar 1833 84
O What peace and consolation James McNemar 85
Gospel Fare James McNemar 86
Consolation Abner Bedell 87
Come brethren and sisters Abner Bedell 89
Lord thy name shall be exalted Francis Bedell 89
The Watchword Andrew Houston 91
A prayer Andrew Houston 92
Anthem Andrew Houston 93
A funeral hymn Harvey L Eades Union Village 94
A funeral Hymn M. H. 96
Heavenly Love Andrew Houston 98
The wandering Alien Harvey L Eades S U 98
Oft will sultry summers beat. Harvey L Eades U V 103
Rejecting Idols Harvey L Eades U V 106
Christs Second Appearing Harvey L Eades S. U. 107
The seal of Wisdom how divine Harvey L Eades S U 108
Mysterious worshippers Charlotte Cushman 110
Answer by Sally Eades S U. 112
A Damper Richard McNemar 115
Post script Richard McNemar 118
Cheer up and be incouraged James McNemar 123
Come bright angelic fire divine Andrew Houston 124

Contents

O Mother thy mercy I feel Abner Bedell 125
The gospel is lovely the gospel is pure Andrew Houston 126
The New Purchase Richard Mc Nemar 127
The artful delusion and guile Anonymous 128
Contentment Prudence Morrell 130
The lovely way Prudence Morrell 131
The narrow way Calvin Morrell 132
What I love James Smith 133
The Military Contrast Richard Mc Nemar 135
Industry and Endeavor Issachar Bates 136
Industry Richard Mc Nemar 138
Confession &c Richard Mc Nemar 139
Gospel Experience Issachar Bates 141
Invitation Issachar Bates 143
Come on fellow travelers &c Richard Mc Nemar 146
Embrace with joy &c Francis Bedell 147
The destruction of old Jerusalem Richard Mc Nemar 148
A Call to Youth Richard Mc Nemar 149
Childrens Meeting Nov 8, 1814 Richard Mc N{emar 151
No more of guilt no more remorse 153 *
* *
A closing address at school Malinda Watts 156
Comfort ye my people Richard Mc Nemar 160
A lovely Believer Anonymous 161
Confession Richard Mc Nemar 163
Gospel Subjection Richard Mc Nemar 164
The Comforter Richard Mc Nemar 165
*The way I go full well I know John Babbitt 154
* Come thou King of peace and union 155
*Come brethren and sisters be thankful to God 155

Contents

V

The Wedding Garment Richard McNemar 166
I often heard of Shakers Samuel Hooser 168
The Lord is here Richard McNemar 170
The Deceivers Richard McNemar 172
Carnal Professors Richard McNemar 173
Christian Deeds and names Richard McNemar 175
Union and Love Richard McNemar 178
Gospel Invitation Calvin Morrell 180
The Birth of Christ Richard McNemar 181
Babylons Fall Richard McNemar 183
The Morning Star J Issachar Bates 184
Day of Retribution Richard McNemar 186
Gospel Union Francis Bedell 188
The Pretty Lesson Abner Bedell 189
The journey to Canaan Issachar Bates 190
Faith Richard McNemar 192
A Dialogue The Church &c Richard McNemar 197
A Dialogue by Issachar Bates 200
A Christmas Colloquy Richard McNemar 202
Ancient Heretics Richard McNemar 205
The Steamboat Richard McNemar 208
Here's the Way Richard McNemar 210
A Dialogue Richard McNemar 212
Christ and Herod Richard McNemar 214
~~Christ in Ancient days Appeared~~ 21[illegible]
The [illegible] Age Richard McNemar * [illegible]
The [illegible] Richard McNemar 212
Come harken ye kingdoms and nations

Who saved me from old Adam's death 218 *
Go search the nations all around 219
Embrace with joy what Mother teaches 221

Contents

A hymn of Thanksgiving Richard McNemar 226
Come brethren and sisters I think it meet 229
We often are singing of union and love R McNemar 230
No adverse winds Samuel McClelland 231
This mortal Life is well compared &c S McClelland 233
Elder Samuel Rollins Richard McNemar ~~234~~ 234
Introduction Brethren 236
Settlement Brethren 236
First Payment David Cory Henry Valentine 237
The Messiah Issachar Bates 239
Spring Season Richard McNemar 239
Come loving brethren Issachar Bates 240
Mother Lucy Wright Richard McNemar 241
Mother Ruth Farrington Richard McNemar 245
Father David Richard McNemar 246
On Father's last address Richard McNemar 248
John Naylor Richard McNemar 250
Another Ashbel Kitchel 251
Salome Naylor by William N Redman 251
Gospel evidence Richard Re McNemar 253
The Morning Watch Richard McNemar 255
The Virgin Spouse Richard McNemar 258
The glorious Morn Issachar Bates 259
The everlasting Parents Richard McNemar 262
John's Vision Richard McNemar 268
The foundation Pillars Richard McNemar 271

Contents

The Son and Daughter Richard McNemar 275
The heavenly Bridegroom Richard McNemar 277
The Restoration Richard McNemar 280
Typical Trumpets Richard McNemar 282
Typical Dancing Richard McNemar 284
Voyage to Canaan Richard McNemar 286
The Prophets and Apostles Richard McNemar 288
The Fathers of Old Richard McNemar 289
The only Way Richard McNemar 292
The Zion Traveler Richard McNemar 294
Jacob and Esau Richard McNemar 296
All men cannot receive this saying R. McNemar 298
There are Eunuchs Richard McNemar 301
The Soldiers of Christ Richard McNemar 303
The Kingdom of Zion Richard McNemar 305
The Jubilee Richard McNemar 307
The Kingdom of Peace Richard McNemar 309
Improve each Moment James Smith 311
Love the fulfilling of the Law R. McNemar 313
Michal Prophesy Richard McNemar 315
The Shakers Richard McNemar 319
The Destruction of Gog Richard McNemar 320
Flesh and Blood cannot inherit &c R. McNemar 323
The Kingdom of Glory Richard McNemar 324
The Gospel Day Richard McNemar 326
'Twas thus the ancient prophet sung 329
Come loving Brethren Richard McNemar 333

Contents

Pure Love Richard McNemar 333
The joyful Worship Richard McNemar 335
The Bread of Life Richard McNemar 336
The Law was holy Issachar Bates 338
The Fountain of Grace Richard McNemar 340
Noah's Ark a figure of the gospel Ark R McNemar 343
The Ark of Safety Richard McNemar 345
The Birth of Christ Richard McNemar 347
The Church of Christ Richard McNemar 351
The Testermony of a Believer R McNemar 353
The State of the World Richard McNemar 355
The living Building Richard McNemar 358
Along the low valley where love does abound 360
Mothers Children Anonomous * 361
Make thy Garden grow Richard McNemar 363
The ~~Angels are sounding on their golden~~ trumpets James McNemar 365
The Language of Believers Richard McNemar 367
The great Harvest Anonomous 368
Commemoration of the birth of Christ R McNemar 371
Humility Father David Darrows hymn 374

*Come on ye little virgin band * 361

Preface

In the summer of 1878. the writer awoke one night with the clock striking twelve and saw Abigail Clark bent over her face smiling and rosy cheeked and modest as she universally was through her life

Abigail now reminded of a chest of old papers mostly written though some pages of particular incidents and hymns and poems were printed on the printing press of the Village

& Abigail had given said chest and its contents to the writer in her last sickness in her eighty fourth year. and saying then to me

"I have taken the care of the rags for thirty years And along this time many of the aged people have died And amongst them a large class of the subjects of the "Kentucky Revival" made ready in that great spiritual outpouring to sacrifice all that belonged to the world both outwardly and within themselves in consecration to the new and heavenly order of things revealed to them Firstly in the wonderful visions amongst themselves in the "New Light" work And secondly by the same being confirmed beyond a doubt in the testimonies and teachings of the Messengers who were sent from the East to gather us. and help us on in the glorious new life of which there had been so many prophesies in our Revival meetings"

Preface

Abigail was in her teens when she joined the society at Union Village with her parents and family

"As these aged people the founders of this society one by one passed the portals of death" Abigail continued "their choicest papers were thrown into the rags for the paper mills in ridding out the drawers and other reposetories of the deceased and casting aside whatever was counted of no further use by the searchers. I have learned to read over the folded and wrapped and enveloped productions coming into the rag room on these occassions while sorting and bagging for the paper mills, and laid aside for safe keeping such documents as I thought should be preserved

"I have been trying to decide in my mind to whom I could leave them when I am gone who would not throw them again into the same careless deposit And I have settled on you Many precious things are there. things that will do you good I hope And I would be glad how many others they might benefit I desire you to look them all over and to copy off what you may deem appropreate and arrange them according to your own best judgment

"Now that I am near the close of my existence in mortal life those papers are all that incline me longer to this earth Did I know that they would be revived again in that power and blessing in which they originated my spirit could easily go to its higher brighter and eternal home. But I have a hope in this return of the 'milk and wine' of our early trust and dependence on that source of fruition whence cometh all things good For

"Golden views of late recalling memories of our early faith and inspirations here in glorious splendors come moving above in wisdom's glow to my eyes and thoughts that were not in following after them These vivifying presentations come as the new day's sun rising clearer and stronger moves to our uplifted sight and shining in glorious bounty over our beautiful dominion. By our blessed Mother Ann Lee prophesied of as where the next opening of her gospel would be as she saw in heavenly vision

"Some of the papers of which I speak were brought to this country by the Elders from the East or belonging to them and given to the aged people here who prized them above any thing else that they possessed and then were thrown into the rags at their death and then to be disposed of again in the same manner at my death by those who know nothing of the spirit of the times in which they were written

All those precious letters inspiring hymns and poems together with various documents of instruction wasted of the Elders from New Lebanon Besides hymns. poems and good pieces by our own smart people. Discourses in meeting written down afterwards by memory. Transactions of business descriptive accounts of well remembered events of mobs and persecutions and other special incidents and experiences here in the beginning which never have in the least lost their impressions on me for we had every thing to conquer of the opposing elements and work for by the hardest. The tide of the large world being against us save a small dividend. Again I repeat

"To think as I have ruminated and pondered on, hundreds of times in the past of the casting away of those choice mementoes from the Eastern Elders treasured above price by their gospel children in the West And thus becoming lost forever to their destined good as it seems to me in the annals of this Society to the generations that come after who surely would be interested in them

Firstly as determining the compass of the characteristic intellectual qualifications and earnest Godly lives of their predecessors in the divinely instituted home and of whom they might well be proud

Secondly as such being vigorous and encouraging examples to look too in seasons of poverty of soul the "desert places" of our spiritual travel Or in the trying tests of sacrifice which we are all unavoidably subjected to at times in this earthly life

"Coming generations will like to read the productions of the forerunners and burden bearers of this community in its infancy and along up through its sustaining growth The missellany accumulating year after year of their senior brethren and sisters By Angels guided on before to their immortal reward triumphant in the liberty and light of their faith and hope that waneth not

"In these compositions of my former companions I see their physiognomies as plainly in the lines of the penmanship of their own hands as people now a days recognize the likeness of their friends in the sun pictures of this fast age And often am carried back to the by gone recollections of my youthful days And there walking in delightful imaginations amongst familiar scenes meet the pleasant faces as of yore ministers of energy and love And recounting the deeds of bravery and fidelity to country in its great struggle for National Independence in the "Revolutionary War" in which many were engaged

*Contemplation leads me to the reviewing comparison of how nearly allied is the natural to the spiritual conception

"First that which is natural and afterwards that which is spiritual" sure enough Elder Issachar Bates once wrote a very appropriate dialouge in verse on this subject

"Father David Darrow [illegible] in his own natural family once owned the place on which the society at [illegible] is built"

"Though Father David was indulgent and generous to those deserving of his approval yet neither did he make any compromise with idleness and ever counseled that all should keep themselves dilligently employed for the institution to make it prosperous and to gain and keep their own union with their brethren and sisters And aside of which no one could be prospered nor keep his or her justification but would be tempted by the adversary of souls to evil works

"Father was very select in regard to those who were admitted into the society as members And in his last discourse to the Elders of the society collected together by his especial request to set forth his feelings on this subject And on which occassion warning in particular against two classes of people which should not be taken in as members for they would never do any good but harm

"Father David was an Officer in the Revolutionary War but do not now remember his rank He came to this country July twenty ninth 1805 accompanied by Elder Solomon King and Daniel Mosely Father deceased June twenty seventh 1825 His last instruction to the Elders was kept pretty well until 1824 when the two classes of people that Father objected to came in shoals we might nearly say and were admitted

"A majority of the elders and people being delighted with the prospect of such large admissions to our ranks justifying themselves in disobeying Father's instructions by quoting the parable of the Saviour

"'The kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea and gathered of every kind Which when it was full they drew to shore and sat down and gathered the good into vessels but cast the bad away'"

"The sorting in our case was not an easy matter That some good fish were amongst the comers of those days I admit But the majority were so abasing to our pure and spiritual standard of endeavor Breeding such disturbance contention rebellion and contempt That the talented and promising young people raised here in peace order innocense and honorable high purposes of life flooded out As these inferior annoying broods drifted in consuming our substance like parasites until their race was run amongst us and then drifting out again into their own natural element

"Along the period of years of which I now speak I was frequently reminded of a prophecy dated 1008 translated from the German by Goff that Richard M'Nemar came across somewhere and printed In which was stated that * * * *

"'After the 17th Century general peace be estab lished until 1827 Then will confusion and rebellion begin in all quarters * * * Then will the white swan and a powerful eagle from a dark valley in the west unite * * * and rule many years till the Almighty God with his unchangeable wisdom will make an end thereof" * * *

"These drifters in and out invading both our temporal and our spiritual interests whom Father David fore saw and advised against accepting in our united families marks the beginning of our decline in numbers

"It was in the year 1827 that the first break for the outside world was made and which continued along afterwards until were lost to us the greater part of our fair flowers of young womanhood and manhood so perfectly reared in the image of the angels of the heavenly spheres we thought

"Prior to the year 1827 Two men from the far north given names Daniel and Jason calling themselves prophets came to this Village on a visit when this society was at its largest counting over six hundred members These prophets were exceedingly delighted with the appearance of the Village where every thing wore the garb of prosperity to their eyes the out growth of an industrious noble people they thought and with whom they were having a welcome and good time Until one day

"When they were coming out of their room in the upper story of the house. "West Frame" family Daniel fell in the hall near his door in vision in which he moaned then cried aloud in agonizing lamentation

""They are going They are going They are going it would seem that they would all go And some leaders and elders of the society are going I see"""

""This vision of Daniels wrought so painfully on his feelings that he would neither eat nor drink nor rise from the floor on which he had fallen until the eve of the third day when

He sprang to his feet and exclaiming with great joy

""They are coming They are coming They are coming from the east from the west from the north from the south It would seem that the whole world would come""

"We have seen one part of this prophecy fulfilled And I believe that Union Village will live to see the other part fulfilled in an encouraging degree in God's own time

"I have been wandering from the subject of which I feel particular in talking to you about and now returning say

"To have those things cast away forever of which I have been speaking over and over to you And their ministration go into oblivion would be an irreparable loss And leave a vacuum never to be filled in the history of this society The recorders of the Church have left out many interesting occurrences in their records of brief notices The jottings of the various experiences and moods of one and another in this gospel travel will be needed by their successors as references and safe guides in like circumstances Fighting through the vicissitudes of youth tempted with the things of the natural course of the outside world in which are wanting in the elements that go to make life worth living The effusions of inspiration in the hymns will always impart of the same to the reader Poems describing our mobs and persecutions will give stamina and courage to our successors who must keep up this gospel work Every phase of experience that we have passed through may be met with in character by those coming after us that you will find in my treasure of papers And which I trust to you with prayer and hope for their eternal perpetuation"

Abigail talked on thus till her aged face bloomed like a girl's face with the fervor that her conversation exerted

I promised Abigail now that I would be as true to her wishes as I could She thanked me and appeared satisfied Then after a little doze she smilingly said "I hear a voice singing"

"Take the reward of your faithful labors
'Tis Mothers love to you it freely flows
For Zion shall bloom for Zion shall bloom
For Zion shall bloom like a full blown rose"

Abigail now apparently fell asleep again and awoke no more to speak

The little song above was given in the first vision at Union Village during the spiritual work that commenced in all the Shaker societies in the years 1837 and 8*

---

* see Shakers in "Communistic Societies" By Charles Nordoff Harper and brothers Publishers New York 1875.

Preface

The medium a young sister in the "Gathering Order" The foremost heralder of the new and wonderful visitation She sung the little song over and over until learned by the brethren and sisters Then she said

"A glorious spirit of indescribable beauty says "Mother Ann Lee sent me with a message of her love and mindful promise of future reward to the aged brethren and sisters of this Village who sacrificed their all that belonged to the outer world when its prospects "flattered" before them And have borne the burden and heat of the day in planting and toiling for a prosperous growth of her gospel on this consecrated soil The little song that I have sung is her promise to these her dear children""

"The spirit that has been singing and speaking" the medium continued "Says that in this world she was known as "Mother Ruth Farrington by her beloved children in this place" And now she is waving her hands in token of dispensing her love and blessing to all the brethren and sisters present"

The little song sounded most beautiful when sung by the inspired one in church meeting to the aged the founders of the society who shed plentiful tears of gratitude

Preface

and joy for Mother Ann Lee's notice to them

When the same medium was in vision at another time Mother Ruth Farrington communicated through her to the assembly as nearly as my memory can now recall as follows

It is a part of my mission to look after those usually designated "Turnbacks" from this society It may be known when the "Ingathering" prophesied of is approaching by these coming amongst the first They will return many in number to the home they departed seeking to enter again the way of the Truth that their "First Love" and undying faith asserts to their convictions is only to be attained to the satisfying of the soul in this latter day institution where the Divine Will is revealed and known beyond doubt

Some of this class with the unction still of their faith within themselves pursue in meditative communion of this higher life their duties amidst the worldly throng justified by virtue sullied not Honest in their dealings with men and women Examples of peace temperance industry patience charity Respected trusted and sought by the society in which they move And to the observer evincing that they are not of the world

Preface

even as their Lord and Saviour was not of the world walking Judea made sacred by his feet

Those I select of whom I have just given specimen character or others of as noble endowments of inate abilities who have yielded in a measure to varied deviations that lead astray but have repented of their participations therin And have made restitution where it was requisite And then honestly resolving with firmness of purpose to reform themselves and to support and build up this cause of entire consecration of both body and spirit These and all others of like honesty earnestness and endeavor I call my children and guide them back If in the natural body I bring them here to be reinstated in union and to their former place of usefulness If in the spirit I guide them to the same order in the spirit world all such are deserving of a second privilege

But the greater number of individuals who have come to this home from time to time have proved inadequate for the discipline and order of this highest spiritual relation on the earth

But God is just and such will be cared for in a sphere adapted to their nearer

Preface

development and easier happiness A few
have dropped off like "withered branches" from
the living tree by dishonesty and evil doing and
must remain in darkness until God sends
his agents of progression to them

There have been faithful and contented ones
now called "turnbacks" who went not from
this fold of protection of their own choice But
on account of duties incumbent upon them
in one way and another Some had outside
obligations to their children leaving the
society under age and having to be taken care
of And circumstances being such that
the parent could never return in the natu-
ral life time but who conscientiously lived
the faith till the spirit departure for the
eternal clime where he or she is made one
again with gospel companions passed before
after an acceptable preparation out of all the
dross of our common unredeemed natures for
this pure and glorious relation

Finanly in conclusion will say that all.
the noble hearted and true inhabiting the
mortal body who would again fervently and
cheerfully toil in this garden of the Lord in
the service of the cause they once espoused
and return seeking the same again with
earnestness of purpose to be faithful in every

duty both temporal and spiritual are worthy to be admitted to the ranks in which they once stood and the enjoyments formerly possessed by well doing

The young that were gifted promising and loved while here And left the society from time to time for the show of the world and what was in themselves for its adventures but afterwards finding that its appearances were not what they seemed to be nor its pleasures affording the happiness expected having kept themselves honorable and free from outside obligations and return to the fold in their best prime or younger and in their full vigor of body and tenderness of conscience determined on future usefulness and faithfulness should be given a second privilege But in all cases of which I have spoken the ministry and elders are to be the judges of who shall again be admitted into this society

This last statement (in substance) of Mother Ruth Farrington was quite astounding to the aged brethren and sisters who had previously entertained the idea that those who left this spiritual home in this world not only would not have another privilege here in time but that even if they ever had another opportunity in the spirit world to obey their faith in union with the saints their former com panions that they would ever have to stand in the back ranks

At this date of mother Ruth's spirit appearing No turnbacks had ever been allowed another privilege though they had appealed for the same in tears

Union Village was the last Shaker society visited by this marvelous spiritual outpouring And because of our slowness in receiving the wonderful manifestations A Pleasant Hill (Ky) brother remarked of us. That "A Buckeye log was hard to fire"

When Abigails spirit returned in 1848 I had not interfered with the old documents Yet I had not been unmindful of (my promise But the thoughts of such a task felt exceedingly heavy to me for I had written "Susanna the Shakeress" all in the night — only finished And it seemed that I could not bear to think again of late-nightly vigils at writing And began to look about for an easier way

There was talk at this time of sending a girl to Cincinnati that had been brought from there on trial So I offered to take charge of this bad girl if we could have a room to ourselves It was permitted I could get her early to bed and asleep as she was a mere child and sooner getting at my copyings from Abigails collection

And now I say and to my shame I know that almost every scrap of paper large or small from the little chest either written or printed was new to me And I supposed that every one was the only specimen in existence of the kind I hardly knew how or when to quit copying that nothing valuable might be lost and so come short of my duty conscienciously through my promise

The "Kentucky Revival" written by Richard Mc'Nemar 1804 that I found in the selection was printed in the long esses And I think that every letter in the book was half gone by dilapedation and in order to read it at all by lamp light I had to draw out all that I extracted there from through a magnifying glass And many other printed articles I had to decipher in the same manner And written articles also in this way intensely hard on my eyes and head

And since all were finished I have occassionally come across some of the same productions in better preservation that I knew not of before

And some of the written ballads or dif-

Preface

ficult to read" I have since found in good print

I tried to task myself to four hours a night at these copyings together with my own notes of explanation from divers pointings of different ones on the same subject which at intervals are given But often ere this limit it seemed that a loud whizzing sound shot through my head and then I would stop taking this as a warning that I had gone far enough in safety to my brain and to my health At other times exhaustion prevented further force of thought and I had to quit

Often when commencing these evening tasks I would have to wait a while on blinding tears that dimmed my sight partly because of the work and partly because I was afraid that I might be doing wrong after all (knowing the *dutiful* looking after me as I have not a doubt, of my elders in obedience to a commandment left to the elders by Father David Darrow and was why I had to do all my writing in the night to keep out of their sight and it brought me sorrow of spirit

In the seventies this Commandment was still held obligatory by the elders of the Church

Preface

But subsequent Officials their successors know not Father David know not his Commandment And it is not needed Neither is it needed The Shaker "Manifesto" taking its place)

But on every such occasion I soon would see little quick lights as sprinkled gems of gold sparkling on my paper and under my pen and hand and which I felt were shown as evidence that I was attended by good Angels and doing the Will of my heavenly Mother

And then taking confidence would again proceed in what I believed for the time being was required of me from on High

* * *

Father David Darrow's Commandment to the Elders

In the early twenties when the book "Christs Second Appearing" was to be reprinted many of the society mostly young Believers were writing their opinions to be noted in the book which they imagined would show a fuller light on some points of the faith The contributions were taken to the Elders of the families in which the writers resided and by their elders to the Ministry to be judged of their fitness for the book

Until Father David become so overwhelmed with the documents that he rose and said He would read no more of them That there was no light in them but darkness and gave a command

Preface

ment to the elders that not one of them should be put in the new book But must be destroyed and no more writing ever to be done by individuals concerning the faith of Mother's gospel

Unless by members of the society counted suitable by the ruling authority of the Church to impart correct information relative to the faith and principles sustaining our community life by way of answering correspondence of inquirers investigators or in whatever respect should in the future be deemed essential by the Ministry and Elders of the Church

---

The productions which I now think to offer for publication I copied and wrote in the years 1878 and 9 Then laying them away awaiting and hoping for the time to come when might be granted to me from the Ministry of Union Village the privilege of having them published

Now 189$^{5}_{4}$ that liberty is allowed to me by our talented and honorable elder Joseph* The first in the Ministerial order And the first in the Trustee ship at Union Village Warren County Ohio

When I went to elder Joseph's room inward by praying his favor in letting my writings

* Joseph Slingerland

Elizabeth Downing. Emily Robinson
Joseph R Slingerland, Oliver C
Hampton; Ellen Ross; I
Susanna C Liddell.

I request to have the last name
of all the above names with held
I have so many relatives is why
I sign my name Susanna the Shafers
they living in the Liddell Ravenworth
family.

Preface

be printed I carried apart of them with me to show to him

He lifted the pile of written sheets held in place by a cross teed string in a paper box of fitting size And ballancing them in his hands to guess their weight and probable cost of publication Hearing my story of Abigail the while together with my promise to her. Said

"I have no objection to your writings being published if you have the means to get it done. But you must understand that not a dollar will be given to you out of the "Interest"* for their publication"

I replied that I did not expect money out of the "Joint Interest" for such purpose I only wanted I pled my own way in managing the business

He said I could have it and I thanked him

Our beloved eldress Lizzie and noble eldress Emily living in th lot with elder Joseph and elder Oliver (who might number his friends by the hundreds. A resident of Union Village with his parents and family since 1822. Oliver then being in the fifth year of his age) And our dear eldress Ellen as well. first in the elders lot. and with whom I stand. had known of mywritings for years And were willing for me to do the best I could with them   Yet neither of these would give me her consent to go ahead with my venture without the union of the Ministry brethren. Or at least the first in charge

---

* just and right and obligatory according to th "Church Covenant"

I Knew it was Elder Joseph I had to meet in this matter. And it took me nearly two years to gather courage enough to face the ordeal. Although coming so easy. and I Knew him to be accommodating solid and reasonable and believed that he had no suspicion in his whole being — never ferretted for wrong doing nor distrusted anyone. and knowing that when treachery had found a way into his atmosphere he was taken by surprize - thinking no evil.

Elder Joseph came to us in his forties seeking health The severe cold of the eastern winters had been hard on him his not having a real robust constitution He was reared at Mount Lebanon New York from a small boy His eastern friends not wanting to lose him suggested his trying a milder climate by visiting the different societies of Shakers And that in whichever locality he derived the most benefit there to remain the longer for recovery Fortunately "It was evident he said that the climate of Ohio at Union Village agreed with him better than elsewhere he had visited The Mount Lebanon people learning of this, extended his absence to the length of his own judgment This done; Then as manifesting respect to the parent society We wanted the Mount Lebanon brother to have his fare in the ministerial apartments while he sojourned in our community and besides we had heard prior to his arrival here that he was a skillful physician And often called on in critical cases of sickness outside of the society, as well as ministering to the sick at his home at Mount Lebanon

And further we were suited with his presence in our midst by reason of our fatherly and beloved elder Matthew's[*] serious illness from a severe attack of lagripp with the hope that brother Joseph the Mount Lebanon doctor might cure him

But lagripp like the fangs of a serpent clung to our good elder Matthew to take his life away Which occurred but a few months after brother Joseph's second arrival in our village His first visit here occupying less than a month's time Though in so brief a stay he felt himself much invigorated His departure from Union Village had not been long before he took a relapse and settled down to nearly his former condition Then writing back to Mount Lebanon stating his case is when his eastern friends told him that he might return to Union Village to abide

[*] Matthew Carter}

until he felt himself permanently improved

Shortly after their second return of brother Joseph to Union Village Our dear elder Mathew proposed walking to the North family one washing day morning to run their laundry engine as he had heard complaint of its being some where out of order And adding that he was feeling about well again, greatly pleased at the turn his health had taken

Seated in a chair out in the floor of the laundry room where the sisters were at their work his long setting and silence and looking only at the door of the engine oberved by one of the sisters she went and spoke to him about the steam being down when to the awful astonishment of all present he was found to be both speechless and helpless He was brought home but never spoke again and soon breathed his last breath A sad parting from a good father and friend to all and each and possessing such just and useful talents

Now here we were And who was capable of filling dear elder Mathew's place A financier from his youth Elder Oliver* was second Trustee in the lot with elder Mathew but did not feel himself competent for the responsibility of the first Trustee. And neither had he the time without dropping some of his other burdens which have been diverse

* Oliver Hampton

in their turns A music teacher the leading singer in Church meetings since merely grown up A public speaker or preacher A school teacher care taker of boys An elder for a longer or shorter time, If I mistake not, in every family in our village. And for a while, now and then; A minister to other Shaker societies In short a minister in all his walks and ways "drawing" people to him They like his company He is one of the board of education or school directors

I years gone by And when either the county or township Institute held its session at the different county towns elder Oliver's attendence was looked for and much depended on by his fellow workers in the same cause. Our sisters riding into Lebanon have been made to smile by the lady teachers coming to them inquiring if they knew whether Mr. (Oliver) — would be at the next meeting of the board of teachers at Waynesvill (or elsewhere) and saying if he would be there they would go but if not, they might not go some of them refering to times when a bus load of them coming home in the evening and singing the greater part of the way with Mr. (elder Oliver) — as being, as happy hours they had ever spent.

well in selecting some one to take the position left by our dear elder Mathew The needle pointed every time to brother Joseph the Mount Lebanon physician as the peoples general choice in the present emergency and important trust And was announced to the Mount Lebanon Ministry

In due time elder Giles* the head of the Mount Lebanon Church came to Union Village to attend to the official change to be arranged and decided on here

After hearing the united opinion of the covenant members of this Church he felt compelled to leave the appointment as agreed upon by them and as being the most satisfactory that could then be reached

But that we must know (now) elder Joseph was only *loaned* to us he said until another could be developed whom the people would accept and support in his stead

Up to this time elder Joseph had manifested no ambition other than in the line of a good physician and it seemed ever his favorite topic in conversation

We learned from elder Giles when sent for, to determine the matter under notice that elder Joseph was counted on at Mount Lebanon as possessing financial ability And had occasionally been sent out on business trips for their Trustees

* Giles Avery

We relied on him as fully "abreast" of the times
both in a temporal and spiritual capacity
as well as an efficient doctor

It being known in the society that he was
a good physician he was kept quite busy while a
visiter hearing and prescribing for the ills of
the ailing ones and had a "balm" for all their
afflictions.

Being called on by the request of a certain
aged sister he changed the treatment she had
been under and then said that she would
be likely to out live either of two other
aged sisters present in usual health and
it turned out so

I do not feel myself confident to state
elder Joseph's resources I do not really understand them though I have heard all his
plans in our society councils He takes no
one sided alone course in his business
transactions in sustaining our bodily
needs or in building up and ornamenting our home

I could comprehend Richard W Pelham
much easier in 1869 Going up to the North
family and asking him if he would give me a dozen
of each of his two pamphlets as I was going
on a journey to Indiana and would like
to have them to distribute to people I might
get in conversation with

He looked fairly shocked and said
"They have cost me my time work and money
I do not give them away except to inquirers

who write to me"

Learning their price I straightway returned home got the little pay and immediately started back bought the pamphlets and gave them all away on my journey save one of each I have reserved,

Now going on six years elder Joseph has been constantly and energetically engaged in repairing remodelling modernizing and building anew our consecrated home, nearly a hundred years ownership and use

The dwelling houses for large families with their divided off and bounded premises were begun to be built in 1806

And continuing at favorable periods as the Society were financially able up to 1844.

Since then only granaries barns stables sheds &c for horse raising cattle raising sheep raising and poultry have been constructed Besides tenant houses now ten in number on Shaker land belonging to the Center family (the other families too have their tenants)

Our surveyed off ("Home farm" as it called) farm by elder Joseph of 100 acres square with Union Village in the center, is said to be a table land above high water mark

The society owns over 4000. 500 acres in Warren County between the two Miamies

And lacking but small acreage of being all in one tract

In the thirties were twelve families Each tilling its seperate and many acre farm and grounds looking off on extending pastures and fields adjoining its primeval forests sugar camps and thrifty timber lands

In 1836 and 7 began the work One by one And subsequently along to the present date of breaking up the ealier families and moving the residents into the nearer Village families Those the farthest away from — the center of the Village commenced on first,

Mainly by reason of the urgent request of the greater part of such families It becoming wearesome and overtaxing for kitchen sisters and hard working people to get to Church meetings on Sabbath days together with inconveniences in many directions increasing objections to being so distant from the center of the Society.

Each family excepting two had its spacious substantial brick dwelling house laid of home made hand made bricks. (these bricks are as hard and useful now as then)

The home location cleared away and leveled off into a uniting Society farm The dwelling houses and profitable out-buildings leaving for after consideration and demand

When its time comes the brick residence is razed to the ground for construction else where A shop or a barn now and then put on rollers and drawn by oxen (no oxen used in the Village for the last twenty years at least) to a family desiring its addition Or perhaps torn down for building material wanted by a deacon or a herdsman The cavity of each filled up and smoothed over And in a few years the homestead cite could not be identified in the sunny fields of growing grain

But this story is only entirely true of three families

The tenants occupying in smaller or larger domain the vacated situations of bygone days

Elder Joseph has been passing his "Magic wand" over the former accumulations of the well wrought well done productions of the early times in Union Village grown weather beaten and dilapidated and insufficient Turning them into things of modern beauty utility and well appreciated and lasting blessings

His inexplainable financial management

has established water works bringing clear soft water from slate roofs hot and cold into our halls bath rooms some of the clothes rooms or closets And waste way sinks for slops We never need go out of doors either to bring water in or carry it out Hot and cold water in the dining room over large marble sinks pressed in by fossets for washing dishes A stopple lifted to let the water off when done with it The same in Cook room Bake room Cellar or Dairy And stables and barns And the new Chicken house seventy feet long twenty three feet wide A two story Frame called "Stylish" (The whole ground floor smoothely cemented) And in closed in a several acre yard with a high picket fence

---

In place of our old box stoves made to order for safety from accidents by fire in 1844 for the then new house And the wood boxes which no one wanted to split wood for and keep supplied in winter are exchanged for clean steam heaters in our dwelling rooms halls and principle shops

---

In the night of the twelth of May 1886 A Cyclone "struck" a fearful path through our Village Estimated loss at Center family counting in the forest trees and orchards $20,000

Every chimney but two blown off our $40,000 dwelling house (and all our other houses too) And the beautiful purple fine firm slate roof broken in, ripped up, or cracked all over The slate for the roof came from Scotland and cost $1000 It had to be replaced with American slate The year before this Cyclone storm Dear elder Mathew had spent, it was said to almost the last dollar for repairs and improvements but the Cyclone more than destroyed all his works A new sheep barn just finished off The Cyclone scattered over the field not leaving one timber upon another Blew every barn and stable to pieces or off their foundation or turning them around taking every roof away and leaving the hay with no covering but the sky And the rain pouring in spoiling it All the fences down The different animals running the woods together which the broken, uprooted and felled trees of the Cyclone's force had so tangled across the forests that a horse could not be rode through them and for two or three years afterwards it sometimes took two or three boys, two or three days to find a cow's hiding place for her new born calf

Some of the sisters went to the other families for weeks after the Cyclone to cook our meals which were brought home in a wagon for the brethren and all of us to eat

It would be hard to enumerate half of the destruction

But slight repairs had been made after the ravages of this cyclone when elder Joseph was appointed to the place he now occupies

And but a few months after his appointment The South family were burned out of their home in the night by an incendiary and the sorrowful residents had to leave the ruins of their once comfortable home and fill into the other families

These are the things and condition of affairs that elder Joseph has had to deal with And it is wonderful with what speed he has executed the beautiful constructions that he has and is bringing into ornemental beauty and substantial use and comfort

We have read of men who "built a City"

If elder Josephs health and life are spared A time will come We predict when it will be said (with the help and support of the faithful industrious members of the Village) That elder Joseph built A new Union Village.

I now conclude to close this narrative by copying a few items cut from our Lebanon newspapers

"Elder Joseph ——— of Union Village, has recently imported a lot of fine thoroughbred sheep from Scotland. It is his intention to make his, the finest flock of sheep in the county, and considering the great success he has met with in developing the other branches of industry and in the improvement of the society's large tract of land, there is no doubt but that he will meet with success as well in this matter".

Our Shaker Friends (1892)

"The magnificent office that is being built at the Center Family Shakers deserves a considerable of our attention and admiration. The building is not to be entirely a new one but rebuilding and remodeling of the old structure which has stood there for some years past.* The building, when completed will assume a more modern and artistic appearance than it formerly had, and for appearance and convenience it will be one of the grandest structures in Warren county. The building is to be heated by steam and will be supplied with all modern appliances to make things convenient and handy without being over luxurious. The direct supervision of the entire work is under the instruction of Elder Joseph ——— whose ability in such matters is well known from the appearance of the many improvements he has made during the short time he has held his present office. The entire place at Union Village is being changed to such an extent that the place is assuming a more prosperous appearance.

---

*built in 1810 for a large family residence

Old fences and buildings are being repaired, and new ones built; land which for years has stood idle has been cleared and put under cultivation; the various farms have been rented out on a more improved system; fine horses cattle and sheep are being bought and raised; the medicine industry has again been opened up on a new and very profitable plan*, and everything bids fair for them again to become an industrious and prosperous people. We attribute their great prosperity to the present management of affairs, for by good management alone can a people attain success.

"An Immence Barn (September '94)

O. A. ~~J[illegible]~~ has just completed for the Shakers at Union Village, a new horse and sheep barn 150 feet long with an L 174 feet in length. The main barn will be used for stabling their horses and the wing is fitted with racks for feeding sheep. The mows extend over the whole building and afford accommodation for the immense amount of hay and rough feed, while the arrangements for cleaning and ventilating are complete. The buildings are of

* Nov 1895 closed out.

Michigan pine and the roof, which is one of the largest and at the same time one of the best in the county, is of steel heavily galvanized. It is not only rain proof, but there is no possibility of snow backing up water on it, and it is so strong that it looks like nothing short of an earthquake could destroy it.

Mr. James's contract did not call for painting or providing mangers and accommodations for grain and harness, which will be put in by members of the community and the regular farm force."

Diseases of the female organs of generation.																			
Total	4		2		2			2	1										1
2. Diseases of uterus	4		2		2			2	1										1
Affections connected with pregnancy.																			
Total	61		32	26	6			29	8					2	1				18
1. Abortion	2		1	1				1											1
2. Childbirth	59		31	25	6			28	8					2	1				17
Diseases of the organs of locomotion.																			
Total	8		8	7	1														
1. Diseases of the spine	7		7	6	1														
3. Diseases of the hip joint	1		1	1															
Diseases of the integumentary system.																			
Total	9		9	7	2														
2. Abscess	2		2	1	1														
4. Skin diseases	7		7	6	1														
III.—CONDITIONS NOT NECESSARILY ASSOCIATED WITH GENERAL OR LOCAL DISEASES.																			
Total	75		45	31	14			30	17			1	1	2			1		8
1. Still-born	13		13	6	7														
2. Old age	33		5	1	4			28	15			1	1	2			1		8
3. Debility	29		27	24	3			2	2										
IV.—POISONS.																			
Total	12		9	7	2			3	3										
1. Alcohol	4		1	1				3	3										
3. Poisons not specified	8		8	6	2														
V.—PARASITES.—Worms	11		11	9	2														
VI.—MALFORMATIONS	5		5	4	1														
VII.—ACCIDENTS AND INJURIES.																			
Total	226	4	147	101	46			75	21		9	1	1	5	1	1			36
1. Burns and scalds	12		11	8	3			1			1								
2. Lightning stroke	1		1	1															
4. Drowning	28	1	18	13	5			9	4		3			1					1
8. Falls	18		13	12	1			5	1			1	1						2
9. Falling bodies	1		1	1															
10. Fractures	2		1	1				1											1
11. Gunshot wounds	16		11	5	6			5	2		1			1					1
12. Other wounds	17		13	8	5			4	3										1
16. Other injuries	6		3	2	1			3	3										
17. Homicide	115	3	72	47	25			40	4		4			3	1	1			27
18. Suicide by gunshot	6		2	2				4	2										2
20. Suicide by drowning	1							1	1										
21. Suicide by hanging	2		1	1				1											1
23. Suicide not specified	1							1	1										

Elder Issachar Bates 1805*

1 On the first day of the first month in eighteen hundred five
The word of God came unto us that word which is alive
Saying "Arise my chosen messengers go to the western land
Where I've prepared a people by my almighty hand

2 "The breakers are gone before you my wonders to impart
The spirit of Elijah I've sent to turn the heart
But their rebellious nature will trifle with my love
Therefore be wise as serpents and harmless as the dove

3 "You'll find a little number whose hearts have been sincere
I've kept a just memorial of their unfeigned prayer
Their cries come up before me "Lord let thy kingdom come"
And now behold I send you to lead my people home

4 "But there are thousands with them a feigning the same cry
And singing shouting praying "Lord bring thy kingdom nigh"
But by my holy nature these hypocrites I swear
With all their prayers and shouting shall never enter there*

see Note 1st page 1st (part or) Volume Second

5 "You and your testimony these scoffers will despise
And view you as deceivers with their adultrous eyes
But fear ye not their terror but for the truth contend
And you shall yet confound them I'm with you to the end"

6 We tarried not to reason but straight we took our way
Let God and the good Angels bear record of that day
In the cold and tedious winter through water hail and snow
Like pilgrims took our journey from all our friends below

7 Led out like faithful Abram not knowing where we went
But by unerring wisdom a western course we bent
The God of Abram leading us by his unerring hand
On the third month arrived unto the favored land

8 Our sufferings on our journey a thousand miles and more
Appeared not worth naming to what was still before
A high and lofty people a riding on the sky
Who on us lonely pilgrims looked down with haughty eye

9 We viewed the power and wonder
there manifest abroad
God working with the people and
they with idol gods
Saying climb ye up to heaven we'll
soon be free from sin
By singing shouting praying while
full of lust within

10 The Holy Ghost forbade us "to tarry
in the land
But cross the great Ohio before you
make a stand
Go to the bless'd Miami and shortly
you shall prove
That I've prepared a people to welcom
you in love"

11 In confidence and patience with
weary limbs we went
The spirit of Elijah we sought whom
God had sent
And there behold we found it when
on the spot we came
In one whom God had chosen and
Malcom (Worly) was his name

12 In love he did receive us and told
us all his heart
And told how wicked Esau was
reigning in that part
Was killing all the prophets and digging
altars down
And he alone esteemed as one in
darkness bound

13 We shortly did inform him that
we were sent of God
And come to bring salvation to all
the land abroad
That thousands were reserved and
he without control
Should shortly see the travel of his
afflicted soul

14 He and his house believed and
brought their deeds to light
Likewise their blessed leader good
Richard (McNemar) saw it right
And wisely did maintain it that
he who was to come
Had now made his appearance and
was received by some.

15 The gospel of the kingdom we then
did testify
And all the honest hearted the truth
would not deny
Some cried with loud hosannas
"The blessed day is come"
While others cried "This doctrine has
struck the people dumb"

16 The country was alarmed and in
a great surprize
They came upon Mt. Carmel to offer
sacrifice
And cried "what mad delusion
This fire is not good
It does our fire extinguish the altar
and the wood

17 "They're liars" cried the preachers
and with a doleful yell
"Wolves liars and false prophets
just from the pit of hell
They've killed our religion away
with such dumb dogs
Go home to your own country you
are the poisonous frogs"

18 But now we leave these scoffers
and speak no more of them
For there unto we're called to suffer
pain and shame
But we'll admire the goodness and
kindness of our Lord
Who has sent forth salvation and
spread it all abroad

19 The everlasting gospel has got a
passage through
'Tis planted in Ohio and in Kentucky
too
And earth an hell may rage in
vain its course it will pursue
And burn up the old heavens and
earth and hell subdue

A Concise Answer &c*

A Church or people have of late
Appear'd in the Ohio state
And strange reports have spread abroad
Of what they call the work of God
And candid souls both far and near
From this strange people wish to hear
What part of scripture they've fulfil'd
And on what rock their church they build

"Are ye the saints (enquirers say)
Expected in the latter day
And do ye hold as we have heard
That Christ hath in your Church appear'd
That his true Spirit ye possess
And judge the world in righteousness
Is this the Lamb's great marriage day
For which the ancient saints did pray
By his example are ye led
And do ye walk as Jesus did
Or if the union to complete
Two shining companies must meet
Can ye give reasons to decide
That ye're companions of the Bride
Are these things true or are they lies
Which many say that ye practise
To us a friendly answer give
And tell us plainly how ye live
So by the fruit we'll judge the tree
And find out who the Shakers be"

In answer then to your request
We say we have our sins confess'd

See Note 2nd page 1st (Part or) Volume 2nd page 8

111

CONCISE ANSWER,

TO THE GENERAL INQUIRY,

WHO, OR WHAT ARE

THE SHAKERS.

UNION VILLAGE.

1825.

NOTICE.

The following lines originated in the year 1808, from the application of an individual in the state of Georgia, to his correspondent in this country, requesting information concerning the people, who, at that time, greatly excited the attention of the public, in different parts of the United States; but as the correspondent felt inadequate to the task, he applied to the society to furnish the information themselves; which, accordingly, was done, by one of the young Believers, in manner and form following: which is so comprehensive and concise, that copies of it in manuscript have been procured by many; and being deemed a suitable answer to general inquiry, as such it is now exhibited, particularly for the benefit of such as cannot procure the larger volumes of information, published by the Church, or society.

A
CONCISE ANSWER, &c.

A Church or people have of late,
Appear'd in the Ohio state;
And strange reports have spread abroad,
Of what they call the work of God;
And candid souls both far and near,
From this strange people wish to hear,
What part of scripture they've fulfil'd,
And on what rock their church they build.
"Are ye the saints (enquirers say)
Expected in the latter day?
And do ye hold, as we have heard,
That Christ hath in your Church appear'd?
That his true Spirit ye possess,
And judge the world in righteousness?
Is this the Lamb's great marriage day,
For which the ancient saints did pray?
By his example are ye led,
And do ye walk as Jesus did?
Or if the union to complete,
Two shining companies must meet;
Can ye give reasons to decide,
That ye're companions of the Bride?
Are these things true, or are they lies,
Which many say that ye practise?
To us a friendly answer give,
And tell us plainly how ye live;
So by the fruit we'll judge the tree,
And find out who the Shakers be."

In answer then to your request,
We say we have our sins confess'd;
And in one faith we all agree,
That from all sin we will be free.
No secret lust do we conceal,
But open plainly all we feel;
We ever stand in open view,
And can hide nothing that we do:
As all our actions day and night,
Are free and open to the light;
Our confidence no man can crush,
Or put a Shaker to the blush.
In all our dealings with mankind,
No secret fraud the world can find;
And what we falsely took before,
With the full int'rest we restore:
Thus clear our conscience from all sin,
Down to an apple, peach, or pin.
Against the flesh we all unite,
And bear our cross by day and night;
For virgin purity we hold,
More precious than Peruvian gold.
And with this people none can stay,
Unless they walk this narrow way.
Tho' we renounce all fleshly lust,
We give each heir their portion just;
With which they're free to go away,
If with us they chuse not to stay.
To bind our souls there never was,
A man-made creed or paper laws;
Yet we enjoy one common light,
In which as brethren we unite.

Blood-shed and carnage we abhor,
And therefore cease from learning war.
In civil courts we hold no seat,
Nor great ones with high titles greet;
We lift no hand, we kiss no book,
To sanction any thing we've spoke;
Nor need we swear at all forsooth,
Because we speak the simple truth.
When wicked men do persecute,
We only bear the better fruit;
And still the more they rage and fight,
In closer compact we unite.
Our blessed union to complete,
The rich and poor together meet;
And while each one himself denies,
The mountains sink the vallies rise.
Thus we obey the gospel call,
Renounce the flesh and give up all;
And with a faith that's pure and clean,
Into large fam'lies we convene;
And such the Lord doth richly bless,
While one joint-int'rest we possess.
We're all industrious young and old,
But lying tongues have often told,
That Shakers are in bondage held,
And their hand labour is compell'd;
But truth must say that nothing binds,
But living faith and willing minds:
And yet the church can never own,
An idle slug or lazy drone.
We meet on ev'ry sabbath day,
And unto God our homage pay;

In silent pray'r sometimes we kneel,
Or sing, or speak, just as we feel;
And as salvation we possess,
Our joy and gladness to express,
We dance, each like a living spark,
As David danc'd before the ark.
The line in which we're born again,
We testify in language plain;
And Jesus Christ we jointly call,
The blessed Father of us all;
His bright example we adore,
And follow none who were before.
But as without an helper meet,
No parentage can be complete;
Therefore in being born anew,
We have a blessed Mother too;
Tho' human wisdom cannot scan,
How woman here can help the man;
Yet by the woman in her lot,
The way of God is plainly taught.
When both agree and testify,
And show what we must crucify;
In strict obedience we obtain,
That pow'r by which we're born again:
The pow'r of God which we enjoy,
Doth by degrees all sin destroy;
That lawless nature it doth bind,
Both in the members and the mind;
And when its cursed motions cease,
We find an everlasting peace.
As lust conceived by the fall,
Hath more or less affected all,

So we believe 'tis only this,
That keepeth souls from perfect bliss.
As streams do from their fountains flow,
And as we reap just what we sow,
We clearly see by fixed laws,
That all effects are like their cause:
So we believe all souls are free,
To make their choice what they shall be:
As self is pleased, or deni'd,
To right or left we must divide;
Induc'd by what we love or hate,
We chuse the wide, or narrow gate;
And as we chuse we run our race,
Till each attain their proper place;
In plainer terms we bring it out,
That we do know beyond a doubt,
That those who in the flesh remain,
True happiness can never gain;
While such as from all lust are free,
With God and Christ they ever be.
When this small answer ye peruse,
Ye may believe it if ye chuse;
As certain facts may credit claim,
Above the voice of common fame,
But if in any doubts ye be,
Like good Nathaniel come and see.

A HYMN.

Composed by Samuel Hooser, formerly an itinerant preacher of the Methodist order. He first visited the Church at this place, in the year 1808, and received faith: The next day, he wrote the following verses, which may serve as a just reproof to many of his former brethren and others, who speak evil of the things which they know not, or listen with pleasure to the tales of others.

1 I often heard of Shakers, while in my native land,
That they were a deluded, a blind bewitched band;
Such awful news was spreading, too horrid to relate
How wicked they were acting, in the Ohio state.

2 At length I went among them, to see how they went on:
I quickly was convinced that those reports were wrong;
I found them such a people, as I had never seen,
So bright, so pure, so holy, so much oppos'd to sin.

3 I often heard of Zion, but now I've found the place,
The city that's adorned, with truth, and love, and grace;
My heart was struck with wonder, to find such glory there,
Where all was peace and union, without a single jar.

4 I found I'd got to Zion, where saints and angels dwelt:
Such piercing streams of glory my soul had never felt;
This is no place of darkness, but one eternal day!
Here doubts and fears are banish'd, and satan cannot stay.

5 I cri'd adieu to pleasures of ev'ry other kind,
I'll give up all my idols, and leave the world behind;
I've found the blessed people with whom I'll bear the cross,
And count all earthly glory but vanity and dross.

6 Here is the holy fire that burns all sin and shame!
The guilty sons of Babel cannot endure the flame:
I'll shout eternal praises to Zion's King and Queen,
That I have found such glory as saves the soul from sin.

7 O why was I so stupid, to stay away so long!
And labour in confusion, with Babel's mixed throng;
But since I've found the city, where Christ in glory reigns,
I'll bid adieu to Sodom, and all its dismal plains.

8 Salvation here is flowing, from sin and dross refin'd
I'm willing here to tarry, and leave my lusts behind:
I feel my soul united to this despised flock;
Let earth and hell oppose us, we're safe upon the rock.

9 Tho' persecution rages, we'll boldly shout and sing;
We shall be safely guarded by Salem's conquering King.
Amidst all tribulation, we feel our love increase.
Altho' the world doth hate us, in Zion we have peace.

10 Sweet union here is rolling, all through this happy place;
Here flows the crystal fountain, and God unvails his face,
Fair lilies here are growing, that never fade nor die;
No other ground produces such fruits of peace and joy.

11 How blessed are the people, who are admitted in!
And dwell secure in Zion, deliver'd from all sin;
Their joys are still increasing, their songs are ever new:
They love their Great Creator, and all their brethren too.

And in one faith we all agree
That from all sin we will be free
No secret lust do we conceal
But open plainly all we feel
We ever stand in open view
And can hide nothing that we do
As all our actions day and night
Are free and open to the light
Our confidence no man can crush
Or put a Shaker to the blush
In all our dealings with mankind
No secret fraud the world can find
And what we falsely took before
With the full int,rest we restore
Thus clear our conscience from all sin
Down to an apple peach or pin
Against the flesh we all unite
And bear our cross by day and night
For virgin purity we hold
More precious than Peruvian gold
And with this people none can stay
Unless they walk this narrow way
Though we renounce all fleshly lust
We give each heir their portion just
With which they're free to go away
If with us they choose not to stay
To bind our souls there never was
A man made creed or paper laws
Yet we enjoy one common light
In which as brethren we unite
Blood shed and carnage we abhor
And therefore cease from learning war
In civil courts we hold no seat
Nor great ones with high titles greet

We lift no hand we kiss no book
To sanction any thing we've spoke
Nor need we swear at all forsooth
Because we speak the simple truth
When wicked men do persecute
We only bear the better fruit
And still the more they rage and fight
In closer compact we unite
Our blessed union to complete
The rich and poor together meet
And while each one himself denies
The mountains sink the vallies rise
Thus we obey the gospel call
Renounce the flesh and give up all
And with a faith that's pure and clean
Into large fam'lies we convene
And such the Lord doth richly bless
While one joint-int'rest we possess
We're all industrious young and old
But lying tongues have often told
That Shakers are in bondage held
And their hand labor is compell'd
But truth must say that nothing binds
But living faith and willing minds
And yet the Church can never own
An idle slug or lazy drone
We meet on ev'ry sabbath day
And unto God our homage pay
In silent pray'r sometimes we kneel
Or sing or speak just as we feel
And as salvation we possess
Our joy and gladness to express
We dance each like a living spark
As David danc'd before the ark

The time in which we're born again
We testify in language plain
And Jesus Christ we jointly call
The blessed Father of us all
His bright example we adore
And follow none who were before
But as without an helper meet
No parentage can be complete
Therefore in being born anew
We have a blessed Mother too
Though human wisdom cannot scan
How woman here can help the man
Yet by the woman in her lot
The way of God is plainly taught
When both agree and testify
And show what we must crucify
In strict obedience we obtain
That pow'r by which we're born again
The pow' of God which we enjoy
Doth by degrees all sin destroy
That lawless nature it doth bind
Both in the members and the mind
And when its cursed motions cease
We find an everlasting peace
As lust conceived by the fall
Hath more or less affected all
So we believe 'tis only this
That keepeth souls from perfect bliss
As streams do from their fountains flow
And as we reap just what we sow
We clearly see by fixed laws
That all effects are like their cause

So we believe all souls are free
To make their choice what they shall be
As self is pleased or deni'd
To right or left we must divide
Induc'd by what we love or hate
We chuse the wide or narrow gate
And as we chuse we run our race
Till each attain their proper place
In plainer terms we bring it out
That we do know beyond a doubt
That those who in the flesh remain
True happeness can never gain
While such as from all lust are free
With God and Christ they ever be
When this small answer ye peruse
Ye may believe it if ye chuse
As certain facts may credit claim
Above the voice of common fame
But if in any doubt ye be
Like good Nathaniel come and see.
Richard Mc.Nemar

* The Gospel anticipated A Revival Hymn
The glorious day is drawing nigh
when Zions light shall come
She shall arise and shine on high
bright as the morning sun
The north and south their sons resign
and earth's foundations bend
Adorn'd as a bride Jerusalem
all glorious shall decend

* See Note 3rd page 2nd (Part or) Volume 2nd

2 The King who wears the glorious crown
the azure flaming bow
The Holy city shall bring down
to bless the saints below
Descending with such melting strains
Jehovah's name adore
Such shouts through earth's extensive plains
were never heard before

3 Let Satan rage and boast no more
nor think his reign is long
The saints through feeble weak and poor
Their great redeemer's strong
In storms he is a hiding place
a covert from the wind
As stream from rock in the wilderness
flows through weary land

4 The crystal stream comes down from
heav'n it issues from the throne
The floods of strife away are driv'n
the church becomes but one
That peaceful union they shall know
and live upon his love
And shout and sing his praise below
as Angels do above

An Allegorical Detail of the entrance of Mother's gospel in the West in the year 1805 This poem is still entertaining to those who understand its sublime imagery

1 A happy voyage to Canaan where
Zions glory shines
Has long been predicated by many
solemn signs
And honest souls have waited long
for that auspicious day
When some enterprizing cruiser would
stem the dang'rous way

2 Deceiv'd by wicked pilots who always
led them wrong
They rais'd their cries to heaven O
mighty God how long
Their fervent aspirations kind heaven
did fulfil
And the Lord prepar'd a vessel by his
unerring skill

3 He launch'd the royal New-light
in eighteen hundred one
Commanded by Elijah and the good
boatswain John
The solemn trump was sounded "Ye
men of every kin
You may now obtain a passage
from this vain world of sin

4 Along the crowded harbor we coasted to and fro
With this kind invition "O sinners will you go"
Can we forget that solemn day we first began to move
With her flowing sails expanded with pure impartial love

5 With our New-light colors flying we had not sailed far
Till we spi'd upon our larboard a gallant man of war
"Reef up your sails (her boatswain cries) you shall not cross this sea
Unless you've been elected from all eternity

6 We found it was bold Calvin and to the right we steer'd
When just upon our starboard Arminee next appear'd
We gave them each a broadside but would not stand to fight
And the wind being in our favor we soon got out of sight

7 Four years we plow'd the ocean and o'er the waves did ride
With mighty thunders roaring and storms on ev'ry side
Sometimes we soar'd to heaven upon a tow'ring wave
Then down we sunk as low again into the opening grave

8 The marriners impatient to reach
the happy ground
And sick of these sad changes still
tossing up and down
How oft the longing passengers look
oer the rolling seas
Crying surely yonder's Canaan I think
I see the trees

9 At length a blessed convoy on board
the royal Ann
Came forth to meet the New-light
and bring her safe to land
From such intervening danger the
king of Zion knew
We could never reach the harbor
unless they brought us too

10 About the first of April this vessel
we did spy
And our good boatswain hail'd her
"Aho the ship ahoy
To what empire do you belong what
is your captains name
Let us know where you go and like
wise whence you came

11 Our captain is Emanuel to Canaan
we pertain
And we,ve come to help you forward across
the rolling main
We bade her kindly welcome and
Leeward we did steer
Till a lying spirit enterd and -
some were struck with fear

12 They are pirates cries a sailor from the high gallant top
They do not seem to know me I think we'd better stop
They're deceivers cries another they surely mean to kill
For if they belonged to Canaan they would not be so still

13 What infinite confusion did instantly ensue
Our officers abus'd and insulted by the crew
Some crying Lord have mercy we're surely all deceiv'd
And our pilot's been a traitor as some at first believ'd

14 At length those wicked sailors concluded to divide
And down they let the longboat into the foaming tide
The fearful knew not what to do but into it they ran
Crying here's a place of safety we must not follow man

15 The few that proved faithful and to the New-light cleav'd
Were sure the honest pilot had not the crew deceiv'd
And such clamors from the longboat 'you must not follow man'
Only urged them on the faster toward the royal Arm

16 The convoy we approach'd through a little narrow pass
Between the infernal ocean and the bright sea of glass
Where we receiv'd high orders to cast out ev'ry sin
And when we had unloaded they kindly took us in

17 The crew that man'd the long boat recov'ring from the fright
Came veering on toward us determin'd for a fight
Well charg'd with pride and envy they let off many lies
While the royal Ann mov'd off with the New-light as her prize

18 Now under a good convoy and blest with a fresh gale
Through the sea of self denial we joyfully did sail
And in ev'ry scene of trial our union did increase
Till we enter'd Salems harbour and found the land of peace

Richard McNemar

The Happy day

1 How happy the day when the new living way
by the light of the gospel we found
What change we perceive in the souls that
believe where the fruits of redemption abound

2 Confess and forsake made the old heavens
quake for judgment came on the old man
And his works of the fall were condemnd
one and all and the regeneration began

3 The darkness must yield when the light
is reveald And the wrong must give place to the right
All uncleanness and lust are condemnd to the
dust for the saints shall be clothed in white

4 Creating anew with delight we can view
What a happy exchange we have made
We have parted with sin and our old heaven
kin for a glory that never can fade

5 Sectarians around wonder what we have
found and however learned and wise
In their carnel pursuits they may see out
ward fruits but the glory is hid from their eyes

6 No sermons nor prayrs to awaken their fears
nor sacraments to oil over wounds
But they look with amaze at our innocent
plays attended with musicle sounds

7 How thankful are we that our souls are
set free from the cause of all guilt and distress
As the old nature dies in the spirit we rise
and the substance forever possess

8 Forever releas'd from the works of the beast
we can look through the boundless expanse
Where the souls of the just are redeemed from
lust and the virgins rejoice in the dance
Richard McNemar

Victory over the Man of Sin

1 Souls that hunger for salvation
And have put their sins away
Now may find a just relation
If they cheerfully obey
They may find the new creation
And may boldly enter in
By the door of free salvation
And subdue the Man of sin

2 Thus made free from that relation
Which the serpent did begin
Trav'ling in regeneration
Having pow'r to cease from sin
Dead unto a carnal nature
From that tyrant ever free
Singing praise to our Creator
For this blessed jubilee

3 Sav'd from passions too infer'or
To command the human soul
Led by motives most superior
Faith assumes entire control
Joined in the new creation
Living souls in union run
Till they find a just relation
To the first born two in one

4 But this prize cannot be gained
Neither is salvation found
Till the man of sin is chained
And the old deceiver bound
All mankind he has deceived
And still binds them one and all
Save a few who have believed
And obey'd the gospel call

5 By a life of self denial
True obedience and the cross
We may pass the fiery trial
Which does separate the dross
If we bear our crosses boldly
Watch and ev'ry evil shun
We shall find a body holy
And the tempter overcome

6 We will run our race with gladness
For we mean to gain the prize
In our faith there is no sadness
Sadness does from sin arise
Joyfulness becomes our duty
Cheerfully we will obey
Lovely souls do shine with beauty
In this ressurrection day

Richard Mc. Nemar

1 The gospel clear as the noon day *
From England to America
On Eagles wings did soar away
Unto a place appointed
Then came to pass the prophets say
My Church I will convey away
The wilderness shall be her stay
Until the time appointed

2 And when the time has fully come
Sweet as the rays of morning sun
The gospel fire began to run
Which brought on Satans trial
At Watervliet that blessed seat
From thence the law went forth to gree
With the last trumpet to repeat
Salvations found in Zion

3 Now consternation seizes all
They see their towers must shortly fall
The great the mighty and the small
Began to quake and quiver
Some unto whom the sound did come
Knew it was the eternal son
Receivd his kingdom as his own
Whose kingdom stands forever

4 Lo Achors valley spread in sight
This door of hope dispels the night
And thousands bring their deeds
to light
And wash in the pure river

*

See Note page 3rd (Part or) Volume 2nd

L.M

Like pentecost new scenes unfold
And tongues and signs as Jesus told
And gifts of God more rich than gold
Had every good believer

5 This was not in a corner done
But spread towards the rising sun
The glory of New Lebanon
Which God at first prepared
From Lebanon still towards the East
With beams of burning light increas'd
Till thousands called to the feast
Of hidden manna shared

6 Those who the gospel call obey'd
They felt a sure foundation laid
Whereon the faithful never stray'd
Nor can they be mistaken
The work which God had promis'd long
Has now appear'd with seals so strong
'Tis verified with a new song
With dancing and with shakeing

7 Some twist and turn and back they start
With idols fixed in their heart
They hated from their lust to part
So call'd the work delusion
Now void of sense how God will break
The proud the lofty and the great
At once cry out "Ye mischief make
Ye Shakers make confusion

8 So in their rage they turn away
And never think what God did say
That shaking in the latter day
Should seize all earth and heaven
The little stone is now cut out
The trump of God sounds with a shout
Awake thou sleeper and come out
And have thy sins forgiven

9 Oh glorious resurrection day
The mountains skip the hills do play
The islands too are fled away
And waters back are driven
Hail nations Hail the great I am
Hath plac'd his kingdom now in man
The Virgin followers of the Lamb
Have found their seats in heaven
Richard Mc, Nemar

A Poem

1 God of salvation power and grace
Unknown to man's apostate race
Thy glory vaild within a cloud
Eludes the searches of the proud
Thy nature and eternal law
The wisest mortal never saw
Nor can thy works be truly seen
But by the soul thats pure and clean

2 Now from a carnal nature freed
Thy everlasting name we read
And love that full parental name
From which our living spirits came

4 "Let US make man" was rightly said,
And in God's likeness man was made;
(Not *one* supreme—nor persons *three*,
But *male and female* as we see)
Of elements the most refin'd,
And blest with a superior mind,
Thus nat'ral man was set, you know,
To rule and govern all below.

5 As this degreee of order stood,
We grant all things were very good,
And God did rest, as it is said,
From all the works which he had made:
Altho the work was truly great,
While things were in their nat'ral state,
Yet after all there was not found
A man to cultivate the ground.

The rude uncultivated earth,
Now groans for a superior birth;
For in her womb yet lay conceal'd
The blessings of the fruitful field
The gift of God was to progress,
And form the greater from the less
So the increasing work began,
By forming a superior man.

---

[q] BARA, to create, is variously rendered, to concrete, make or modify, renew, prepare, or set in order pre-existing matters. Such was the work of the Elohim to prepare the creation to be new-created, modified or made. See Gen. ii, 3. marg. “Asher bara Elohim leosheth: which idea is amply illustrated and supported by reference to the best of critics.

7 This man was by Jehovah made,(כ)
And *Reason mark'd his proper grade:*
He had a soul—hence he became
A candidate for praise or blame.
Far in the east a garden stood,
To furnish him with proper food,
And the Lord God put him therein,
A sep'rate order to begin.

8 Surrounded by an earthly brood,—
To be alone it was not good;
Nor could the order be complete,
Till he obtain'd an helper-meet.
A lovely virgin took her place,
Adorn'd with innocence and grace;
But how Jehovah form'd the *Two*,
No antichristian ever knew.

9 Devoted to a virgin life,
They did not stand as man and wife;
In that probationary state,
'Twas not their gift to generate;
But, tempted by a lech'rous brute,
They took of the forbidden fruit,
And, smote with guilt and burning shame,
Went to the order whence they came.

כ JITSER "To form, fashion, shape, model to a particular shape, Gen. ii, 7, II. To form a people, to raise them from small beginnings. and give their political form. Isa. xliii, 1, 21. IV. To plan, project, design. Isa. xxii, 11. xxxvii 26. xlvi, 11." Here, undoubtedly, the Jews date their origin, as the separate and peculiar people of Jehovah.

10 Now, on inferior pleasures bent,
Their soul forgets its true descent;
But tho they fell below the beast
The law of nature never ceas'd:
By male and female join'd in one,
The generation still goes on;
But they must find a second birth,
Or be a curse upon the earth.

11 When fallen man betray'd his tr
And mix'd religion with his lust,
He made this earth the seat of woe,
To all above and all below.
The whole creation groan'd in pain,
Primeval order to regain
Which sacred order now we see,
Recover'd in a small degree.

So much is plain beyond dispute,
That flesh is the forbidden fruit;
And those who may be so inclin'd
May propagate the human kind:
But, crossing the dividing line,
Between the human and Divine,
Of *flesh* and *sense* we must beware,
For *Faith* and *Spirit* govern here.

Our flesh and sense must be deni'd
Passion and envy, lust and pride:
While justice, temp'rance, truth and love
Our inward piety approve. Watts.

GOD of salvation, pow'r and grace,
Unknown to man's apostate race,
Thy glory, veil'd within a cloud,
Eludes the searches of the proud:
Thy nature and eternal law,
The wisest mortal never saw;
Nor can thy works be truly seen
But by the soul that's pure and clean.

2 Now from a carnal nature freed,
Thy everlasting name we read,;
And love that full parental name,
From which our living spirits came
Long ere this fleeting world began,
Of fish and fowl, of beast and man,
There *Pow'r* and *Wisdom* we can view,
Names of the great *Creating TWO.*

3 The Father's bright and dazzl'ing throne
Was never fill'd by one alone;
There Wisdom holds the Mother's seat,
And is the Father's helper meet.
This vast creation was not made
Without the fruitful Mother's aid;
For in the works of God we read
The great first Cause(u) whence they proceed.

---

u RASHITH, the first word in the Hebrew Bible, is a noun of the feminine gender, variously rendered-- "The beginning, first principle, primary cause, head, chief &c. It is used Prov. 8 22. Jehovah possessed me (Rashith) the beginning, principle, or primary cause of his way, or work of creation." See Jno. 1, Col. I Heb. I 10." And see Parkhurst on the word RASH.

Long ere this fleeting world began
Or dust was fashiond into man
There Power and wisdom we can view
Names of the everlasting two

3 The Father's high eternal throne
Was never fill'd by one alone
There Wisdom holds the Mother's seat
And is the father's helper-meet
This vast creation was not made
Without the fruitful Mother's aid
For by the works of God we know
The fountain head from which they flow

4 "Let us make man" was rightly said
And in God's image man was made
One flesh and blood two in one name
Both naked yet no cause of shame
While in one form alone he stood
His maker saw it was not good
Nor could his order be complete
Until he found an helper meet

5 To be as gods before the time
Was man's temptation and his crime
While in his weak and infant state
It was not for him to create
But tempted by a pois-nous brute
He took of the forbidden fruit
And cleaving to his kindred dust
Became a slave to his own lust

6 Now on inferior pleasures bent
His soul forgets its true descent
But though vain man became a beast
The course of nature never ceas'd
By male and female join'd in one
The old creation still goes on
But sure they must be born again
Or linger in eternal pain

7 When the old world of flesh and blood
Was swept away by Noah's flood
The ark preserv'd a chosen few
To typify what Christ would do
But circumcision first reveald
The seat where lust had been conceal'd
And in the flesh of the foreskin
Was found the root of ev'ry sin

8 The law gave yet a sorer wound
And made the offence of sin abound
And though in Moses many trust
His law condemns their carnal lust
Succeeding prophets saw the day
When sin and lust should pass away
Till under John the work began
Which introduc'd the son of man

9 Before John's mission had begun
The Holy Ghost conceiv'd a son
And when he grew to proper age
He show'd his heavenly parentage
Renounc'd the flesh in branch and root
Condemn'd the tree and all its fruit

And through his suff'rings did create
The substance of a better state

10 Four hundred years the tidings spread
That Christ was risen from the dead
And such as kept his new command
Arose in one united band
Though persecuted and revil'd
They kept their doctrine undefil'd
Till wicked priests the pow'r did gain
And Antichrist began his reign

11 This monstrous beast and bloody whore
Did reign twelve hundred years and more
While under foot the truth was trod
By their mysterious three fold God
But while they placed in the He
Their sacred co-eternal Three
A righteous persecuted few
Ador'd the everlasting Two

12 The Holy Ghost at length did bear
His anointed one the second heir
A virgin soul a holy child
A Mother pure and undefil'd
In her the heirship is complete
In her the types and figures meet
And God's last building stands upon
The sacred truth of Two in One

13 The law and prophets all unite
To seal this true eternal light
Two tables did the law complete
Two cherubs on the mercy seat

Two silver trumpets plainly shew
That gospel truth proceeds from two
And through the priests one goat did slay
The second bore their sins away

14 The order of eternal rest
Next by the temple was express'd
This building was laid off in two
The one conceal'd from public view
Thus in the female and the male
The flesh was still the parting vail
But when this vail is rent and gone
The building is complete in one

15 The prophets saw in vision clear
By whom salvation would appear
That "two anointed ones" would stand
Before the God of all the land
Two olive trees supplied the bowl
As life from Christ supplies the soul
And certain as the vision's true
The male and female are the two

16 Ezekiel saw a river wide
With many trees on either side
The tree of life appear'd to John
And truly there was more than one
On either side the tree was seen
While living waters flow between
This tree of life on either side
Is call'd the spirit and the Bride

We surely know by what we feel,
Their leaves will yet the nations heal
Ye lame and blind ye deaf and dumb
"The Spirit and the Bride say Come"
Let him that heareth swell the sound
And let it go the nations round
That all who will their sins forsake
May everlasting life partake

Since Christ hath in his glory come
We've found our everlasting home
Our parentage in all its height
Is by the gospel brought to light
Eternal truth is on our side
The quick'ning Spirit and the Bride
With all the bright and heav'nly host
The Highest and the Holy Ghost

Richard McNemar

The Orthodox Trinity

When antichrist that monstrous beast
his foul career began
How many creeds by wicked priests
were handed down to man
The beast assum'd a pow'r divine
his doctrine did prevail
Produc'd a monster masculine
three persons in the male
2 This wondrous image of the beast
made in the line of three
Was carved out by wicked priests
and call'd the Trinity

They say these coeternal three
in substance are the same
And *were* from all eternity
through diff'ring in the name

3 In pow'r and majesty they state
they equally are one
The Holy Ghost did emanate
from *Father* and from *Son*
They're by this false invented plan
of one eternity
And very God and very man
can there united be

4 This makes the Holy Ghost indeed
of wondrous parentage
From *Son* and Father to proceed
all of an equal age
In all God's works do there abound
three males conjoin'd in one
Or where's a father to be found
So *older* *than* *his* *son*

5 A son implies an offspring male
Is born of parents two
Can this be done without female
It never can: 'tis true
Why did the Son himself deny
nor seek to do his will
And of his Father testify
that he was greater still

6 Coeval with the Father God
are son and Holy Ghost
The likeness here seems very odd
the female type is lost
The male and female constitute
the manhood in one name
This represents beyond dispute
the source from whence they came

7 Did there three males at first proceed
from the eternal Word
Man was created as we read
In likeness of the Lord
The first creation was display'd
with natural beauty fair
With male and female at the head
To rule and take the care

8 The Scriptures also testify
The Godhead may be known
By what Jehovah's made so nigh
An image of his own
Now if the Godhead may be known
By things which he has made
Then if three males possess the throne
Where is the like display'd

9 To whom does woman owe her birth
Did she originate
From nothing but her mother earth
In her primeval state
Can any one suppose she was
From Adam's rib alone

Without a corresponding cause
From the eternal throne

10 It can't be found in human list
Nor yet in natures laws
How male and female can exist
Without primeval cause
A correspondent cause prevails
Congenial to each sex
This proves the Godhead not three males
Tis false in all respects

11 In likeness of the Godhead did
the male and female rise
Their cause can be no longer hid
from our enlighten'd eyes
Since they his image represent
the archetype we view
Which clearly proves without comment
the Godhead is but two

12 This triple God they call upon
to him they render all
'Tis he who was describ'd by John
and mention'd too by Paul *
This hydra monster blinds their eyes
and keeps them in the dark
While they the God of light despise
nor to his word will hark

13 As they this image represent
we read their father's name

---

* 2 Cor 4:4. 1 John 2 16

For darkness is their element
Their father's is the same
The tree is known then by its fruit
the fruit is like the tree
A man must be beneath a brute
to ape the trinity

14 Were man or beast to personate
this trinitarian plan
Would we not deem the huge portrait
A monster not a man
Yet still this image they adore
and serve him with delight
Their fathers worshipp'd him before
and taught them that was right

15 Now since apolyon took the lead
and in Gods temple reign'd
They tell about what God's decreed
and what he's foreordain'd
That he's decreed what comes to pass
and all that is is right
But this involves the world alas
in darkness dark as night

16 He has eternally decreed
by sov'reign fatal laws
That some shall go to hell indeed
regardless of a cause
Without regard to cause again
they say he's purpos'd this
That some ungodly wicked men
enjoy eternal bliss

17 They say that God's elected some
from all eternity
Ordain'd that others shall be doom'd
to endless misery
If righteous souls are doom'd to hell
his vengeance to appease
There's nothing gain'd by doing well
their angry God to please

18 Yet to redeem his own elect
from this eternal doom
He's sent his son to pay their debt
and suffer in their room
Since for their sins the Saviour died
and languish'd on the tree
It has his justice satisfied
what justice this must be

19 Th, elect are sav'd for Jesus' sake
the non-elect must go
Into a dreadful burning lake
for God decreed it so
There's no reprieve their pray'r he hates
for these he did ordain
And marked them for reprobates
No mercy to obtain

20 To finish out this hellish plan
another link comes in
That infants meas'ring not a span
are damn'd to hell for sin
They're doom'd to this eternal flame
No more to be set free

But bear old Adam's sin and shame
to all eternity—

21 They tell about their gracious god
how merciful and just
In justice some to hell are trod
for Adam's sin at first
A God of love and equity
O what parental care
We might expect more lenity
from tiger wolf or bear

22 And more than this 'tis strange to tell
'tis his supreme delight
To see the wicked burn in hell
through 'ternal endless night
And this because 'twas his decree
they never should repent
The non-elect you plainly see
are doom'd to this event

23 And further yet just look at this
(More aggravating still)
The non-elect debar'd from bliss
for doing Gods own will
For surely if God has decreed
damnation to mankind
Why then 'tis vain 'tis vain indeed
for man to change his mind

24 Once more though language can't define
what truth will here require
Eternal anguish and rapine
In everlasting fire

Augments the joy and happiness
of those whose lot it was
To hold imputed righteousness
Through sov'reign partial laws

25 But what's disgusting to us all
and more to be deplor'd
Jehovah's plan we must extol
obey and love the Lord
Rejoice to see our nearest friends
damn'd to eternal pain
With satan and his hellish fiends
forever to remain

26 Indeed this beast is wont to damn
and vex the saints of choice
And though his horns are like a Lamb
he has a drgons voice
Though some acknowledge him a god
we hate him and his names
He's under foot God's city trod
and doom'd his saints to flames

27 But O how grossly men impeach
the character divine
For by this doctrine which they teach
he's far beneath a swine
Indeed the character he bears
would better far apply
To satan and his hellish heirs
than God who cannot lie

28 For he has promis'd Adam's race
salvation out of choice
If they the gospel will embrace
and hearken to his voice
He has fulfill'd his promise too
according to his word
And sent a pattern to pursue
e'en Jesus Christ the Lord

29 Let men of candor just reflect
On this elective plan
It proves their God in this respect
Is not so just as man
Do not mankind fain choose the best
who seek their country's good
To govern and protect the rest
from Nero's lawless brood

30 Those who the chair of state supply
Have they such horrid creed
Do they condemn a man to die
for no unlawful deed
Without regard to works do they
Their nonelect condemn
Do they their vengeance thus display
to vex and torture them

31 Nay they their lawful rights protect
against those who invade
And has not God as much respect
for man whom he hath made
Yea by and through the saviour's name
salvation is reveal'd

But all who do his promise claim
must strict obedience yield

32 The fullness of the God head dwelt
in Jesus while alone
And those who his protection felt
were gather'd into one
But when this scarlet beast arose
it scatter'd them abroad
Led by the blind their eyes they closed
against the light of God

33 Still into various names and sects
they split and subdivide
And thus the mind of man perplex
while to this beast alli'd
Hence some another doctrine plead
"Free grace for ev'ry soul"
So neither works nor faith we need
for God will save the whole

34 But since the truth is brought to light
in this millennial day
Believers can again unite
the gospel to obey
And if men will we know they can
the call of God embrace
Consistent is the gospel plan
Conditional is grace

35 How far the mind of man has stray'd
from ev'ry thing thats good

The path of duty to evade
He's lost his rectitude
O how his carnal nature squirms
Yea ev'ry plan he'll try
To bring the Lord to his own terms
his lust to sanctify

36 What base deception has been wrought
by leaders of the blind
How many false inventions sought
To soothe the carnal mind
Their own traditions are set up
instead of God's true word
And with a false and groundless hope
They call upon the Lord

37 Great swelling words they will devise
their image to extol
They place him far above the skies
and on his name they call
Their God howe'er is blind and dumb
he's deaf and cannot hear
So when they pray "Thy kingdom come"
the kingdom dont appear

38 They cry aloud and pray "O Lord"
and look above the skies
Demand that he adopt their word
and plans which they devise
While they his glorious name adore
their sins they seek to hide
Request the Lord of nothing more
to spare their lust and pride

39 In fact their prayer has ever been
if they the truth would tell
That God would save them in their sin
and screen their souls from hell
Confessing all their works are vain
on grace they must rely
But not that grace that teaches them
all evil to deny

40 For Christ they say has paid the dept
he died on Calvary
So they can sin without regret
for pard'ning grace is free
Thus he has suffer'd in their stead
that he a crown might win
But they can't do as he has said
they still must live in sin

41 They are not able to perform
the duty God requires
Since they by nature are so prone
to carnal vain desires
They're very willing to confess
their inability
But Christs imputed righteousness
alone must set them free

42 But does the God of truth require
what creatures cannot do
Has he prepar'd a lake of fire
and sentenc'd some there to
Did he elect another part
to reign with him above
While they are rotten at the heart
Is this impartial love

43 Awake from your delusive dreams
with candor pray reflect
Upon these false invented schemes
which honest souls reject
The truth will make its subjects free
but don't believe a lie
God has establish'd this decree
"The soul that sins shall die"

44 Renounce this base fictitious creed
which wicked men have plan'd
The inability they plead
of keeping God's command
The honest hearted will observe
the duties he's enjoin'd
But never will consent to serve
The God that blinds the mind

45 True righteousness is now brought in
salvation from the fall
But if we are not sav'd from sin
we are not sav'd at all
No righteousness will Christ impute
to those who live in sin
They'll find this robe will never suit
to dress the sinner in

46 They're those who do their sins forsa
and Christ's example heed
Who of his righteousness partake
for thus it is decreed
Yea Jesus said "behold I come
and my reward's with me

To render unto every one
Just as his works shall be

A Memorial of Mother Ann

1 Let names and sects and parties no longer be rever'd
Since in the name of Mother salvation hath appear'd
Appointed by kind heaven the Saviour to reveal
Her doctrine is confirmed with an eternal seal

2 She was the Lord's Anointed to show the root of sin
And in its full destruction her gospe did begin
She stript a carnal nature of all its deep disguise
And laid it plainly open before the sinners eyes

3 Sunk in your base corruptions ye wicked and unclean
You read your sacred Bibles but know not what they mean
Confess your filthy actions and put your lusts away
And live the life of Jesus this is the only way

4 Ye haughty kings and beggars come
learn your equal fate
Your fallen carnal nature you have to
cross and hate
Whatever your profession your sex or
color be
Renounce your carnal pleasures or Christ
you'll never see

5 The way of God is holy mark'd with
Immanuel's feet
Lust cannot reach mount Zion nor
stain the golden street
If you will have salvation you first
must count the cost
And sacrifice that nature in which
the world is lost"

6 At Manchester in England this burn
ing truth began
When Christ made his appearance in
blessed Mother Ann
A few at first receiv'd it and did their
lusts forsake
And soon their testimony brought on
a mighty shake

7 The clergy cri'd Delusion who can these
Shakers be
Are these the wild fanatics bewitched
by Ann Lee
Will stop this noise and shaking it
shall not long prevail

We'll seize the grand deceiver and thrust her into jail

8 Before their learned counsel good Mother stood her ground
And her pure testimony their wisdom did confound
Till by her painful travil her suff'rings and her toil
The faith of Christ was planted on the European soil

9 Her little band of union in apostolic life
Remain'd awhile in England among the sons of strife
Till the New York Mariah borne by an Eastern breeze
Convey'd this little kingdom across the rolling seas

10 For Mother's safe protection good angels flew before
Towards the land of promise Columbia's happy shore
Hail thou victorious gospel and that auspicious day
When Mother safely landed in North America

11 Near Albany she settled and waited for a while
Until a great revival made all the desert smile

At length a gentle whisper the tidings did convey
And many flock'd to Mother to learn the living way

12 Through storms of persecution the truth she did maintain
And show'd how sin is conquer'd and how we're born again
The old corrupted nature from place to place she trod
And by regeneration brought many souls to God

13 About four years she labor'd with the attentive throng
While all their sins they open'd and righted every wrong
At length she clos'd her labors and vanish'd out of sight
And left her faithful children increasing in the light

14 How much are they mistaken who think that Mother's dead
When through her ministration so many souls are fed
In union with the father she is the second Eve
Dispensing full salvation to all that do believe

15 Since Mother sent the gospel and spread
it in the West
How many little children are nourish'd
from her breast
How many more conceived and trav'ling
in the birth
Who yet shall reign with Mother like
princes on the earth

16 As far as sin hath reigned and souls
have been enslav'd
As far as they're awaken'd and would be
truly sav'd
As far as they're convicted to feel the loss
of man
So far shall be extended the name of
Mother Ann

Richard McNemar

All That By Sally Eades. South Union

Though many foes beset me round
my self and pride and all that
Yet since the way of life I've found
I'll bear my cross for all that
For all that and all that
My hatred strife and all that

The noble soul that's truly wise
will trample soon on all that

2 Though Satan comes with iron bands
to bind my soul and all that
I do declare with lifted hands
I will be free for all that
For all that and all that
the devil's rage and all that
Obedience and simplicity
will conquer hell for all that

3 Though many trials daily rise
unseen before and all that
Yet they who still have open eyes
will see its right for all that
For all that and all that
they stumble not at all that
In order self to crucify
they feel the need of all that

4 Though hypocrites within may creep
and think they're hid and all that
A wolf cannot become a sheep
because they're here for all that
For all that and all that
their saintish looks and all that
They will be turned inside out
and be ashamed of all that

From Psalm 45th. My heart is inditing (marg. boiling) a good matter &c.

My heart is a boiling I cannot contain
My tongue is as nimble as a writer's pen
As touching the King he exceedeth all men
Though he was disjointed he was the anointed
And so was appointed the King of Kings
Gird on thy bright conquering two edged sword
And ride in thy majesty most mighty Lord
Because of the truth of thy sin-killing word
Though legions have fought thee and devils beneath thee
Thy right hand has taught thee most terrible things

2 Thy throne O Jehovah forever is sure
Thy scepter is right and thy kingdom is pure
As thy righteous life did such hatred endure
Thy God for their madness anoints thee in sadness
With the oil of gladness above other men
Thy garments all smell of the aloes and myrrh
Perfumed with Cassia how pleasant they are
In the ivory palace what beauty is there
Which fills thee with pleasure and joy without measure
To see such a treasure of immortal gain

3 Kings daughters among these bright women are seen
Upon thy right hand stand the beautiful Queen
In pure gold of Ophir so bright and so clean
Come hearken O daughter consider the matter
Prepare for the slaughter of all earthly love
Forget thine own people and thy father's home
The King loves thy beauty and bids thee to come

For he is thy Lord and now worship thy groom
Hail Father and Mother the marriage is over
Confirm'd by Jehovah in heaven above

4 The daughter of Tyre is come on with her grace
The rich of the people are seeking her face
Which fills her with glory in her holy place
So let all creation who wish for salvation
Now seek their relation to this blessed pair
Her clothing of gold is so perfectly wrought
The like for a bride in no kingdom is bought
In her best needle work to the King she is brought
And now O despiser you'd better be wiser
For if you despise her you'll have it to bear

5 Her virgin companions who follow her ways
Come to the kings pallace where she ever stays
With gladness and dancing and innocent plays
They bless their kind mother and love one another
And sister and brother unite in the song
Instead of thy fathers thy children by birth
All dancing before thee in innocent mirth
Whom thou may'st make princes in all the whole earth
They joy in cross-bearing while sinners are staring
They still are preparing to travel along

6 Thy name in remembrance forever shall stand
Establish'd by heaven's unchangeable hand
In all generations through every land
Thou shalt be admired thy favor desired
Though earth hath conspired with tongue and with Even

The people shall praise thee for what thou hast done
And bless the Lord Jesus in whom it began
Hosanna to Father and Mother in one
For they are so clever with all our endeavor
Will praise them forever and ever Amen

Richard McNemar

Little Deeds

Come little children now you may
Partake a little morsel
For little gifts and simple play
Adorn a great apostle
A little drop of Mother's love
Will make a feast of union
It is by little steps we move
Into a strong communion

2 A little faith does mighty deeds
Quite past all my accounting
Faith like a little mustard seed
Can move a mighty mountain
A little charity and zeal
A little tribulation
A little patience makes us feel
Great peace and consolation

3 A little cross with cheerfulness
A little self denial
Will serve to make our feelings less
And bear the greater trial
The spirit like a little dove
On Jesus once descended

To show his meekness and his love
This emblem was intended

4 This lowly title of the Lamb
Unto the Lord was given
Such was the Saviour's humble name
O Lord of earth and Heaven
A little voice that's low and still
Shall rule the new creation
A little stone shall fill the earth
And humble every nation
}1843
Harvey Eades Union Village

O how I love this little few
Whose souls sincere whose hearts are true
Who cheerfully their duty do
In ev'ry situation
Who ~~keeps~~ keep the laws of Zion pure
And hold their standing firm and sure
Yea faithful to the end endure
Nor flinch in tribulation

2 With these our souls can never part
They're in the bosom of our heart
Though Satan tries with ev'ry art
To mar our consolation
The cord of union stronger grows
And peace and comfort ever flows
Whoever may this work oppose
To us it brings salvation

* John the Baptist

"The least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he"

Part First

The twenty first of the third month
in eighteen hundred one
The word of God came unto me that
word which came to John
"My gospel is preparing for this benighted land
Go and proclaim the tidings my kingdom is at hand

2 "Those souls that want salvation
their groanings I have heard
But ere they can receive it the way
must be prepar'd
In the dim rays of star-light a work
must first be done
Before their tender eyes can endure
the rising sun

3 "Repent and be baptised must be
your solemn call
The tidings of salvation must be
proclaim'd to all
He that believes my messengers commissiond from above
That soul shall be baptised with my
refreshing love

4 "When persecutions rise from the
advocates of sin

* See Note page 5th (Part or) Volume Second

HAMILTON & CO
LEBANON OHIO

Your pliant soul must yield like
a reed before the wind
You may be greatly shaken but never
yield to fear
Before the scene is ended my kingdom
shall appear "

5 This blessed word like fire ran
through my mortal clay
The former earth and heaven seem'd
all to pass away
And while the kingdom open'd in
visions most sublime
My spirit was transported beyond
the bounds of time

6 Awaking from this rapture salvation
was my theme
The multitude supposing I only told
a dream
But some at length believed the living
truth of God
And flaming with the spirit they
spread it all abroad

7 Soon as the fountain open'd for
souls to be baptis'd
The land was in commotion the
people all surpris'd
In thousands they resorted unto this
living ~~flowing~~ pool
And as they felt its virtue ~~did~~ off
~~its healing~~ ~~spring~~ each acted like
a fool

8 With joyful tears a-flowing mix'd with a solemn laugh
They cry "The day's approaching when God will burn the chaff
In the blest anticipation to threshing they begin
To make a separation between the soul and sin

9 With pray'r and exhortation they make the forests roar
And such loud strains of shouting were never heard before
The stupid antichristians were struck both blind and dumb
With such loud supplications "Lord let thy kingdom come

10 The wicked persecutors who dar'd the truth gainsay
Beneath the hand of justice their breathless bodies lay
Triumphing round their corpses the joyful concerts sing
Hosanna to our Jesus we know he will be King

11 The kingdom was proclaimed in loud prophetic strains
The joyful news received with ten thousand loud amens
With mighty signs and wonders the work did still increase
To show the blessed kingdom were righteousness and peace

Part Second

Five preachers form'd a body in eighteen
hundred three
From Antichrist's false systems to
set the people free
His doctrine and his worship in
pieces they did tear
But ere the scene was ended these
men became a snare

2 As witnesses for Jesus they labor'd
night and day
To convince the blinded pharisees that
Christ was on his way
But souls bound for the kingdom
did strangely turn aside
And for a little season took these
to be their guide

3 The word of God came unto them
in eighteen hundred four
"Your work is now completed you're
call'd to do no more
My kingdom soon must enter I
cannot long delay
And in your present order you're
standing in my way"

4 These preachers took the warning
and all with one accord
Agreed such institutions must fall
before the Lord
And wisely they consented to take their
righteous doom
To die and be dissolved to make the
Saviour room

5 In their last will and testament
they publish'd a decree
For+ Christians in Ohio Kentuck and
Tennesee
To meet the next October and swell
the solemn prayer
"Thy kingdom come Lord Iesus thy
kingdom enter here"

6 The meeting was observed the solemn
prayer was made
We waited for an answer which was
not long delay'd
The precious seed of Canaan long
growing in the east
Was planted in Ohio ere the next
April feast

7 The long expected kingdom at length
began to spring
Which to many has appeared a strange
mysterious thing
But we'll trace it through the sum
mer the hottest scene of all
And try to find its fruit in the next
ensuing fall

8 While carnal Antichristians with
their adul'trous eyes
Looking out for some great monarch
descending through the skies
The saviours on Mount Zion our breth
ren and our kin
Have brought that blessed gospel
which saves us from all sin

+ The expectants of Christ

9 How foolish is this gospel to the aspiring jew
What call a man a Saviour O that will never do;;
But let his works be shaken out before the gospel fan
His soul will then bear witness that Christ is in a man

10 That full and free salvation for which ten thousand pray'd
Is to the saints committed just as the prophets said
And all the honest hearted will surely find it there
While proud selfrighteous hypocrites eat back their feigned pray'r

11 That God that shook Mount Sinai and kindled such a blaze
In Zion has his furnace in these last burning days
There honest souls confess their deeds and every sin forsake
And all the pow'rs of darkness their faith can never shake
Richard McNemar

Eldress Prudence's Funeral-hymn

Farewell loving sister farewell in the Lord
Now call'd to receive your immortal reward
We shall not forget thee thou vessel of grace

Nor that blessed day when we first saw thy face

2 Her holy example of infinite force
Brought up in the gospel a stranger to vice
Her cross from the first she did cheerfully bear
And finish'd her course in her thirty first year

3 Though some may imagine our sister is gone
She's not far remov'd our spirit is one
With the Lamb on Mount Zion we still feel her near
And bright as the Jasper doth Prudence appear

4 Her heaven born spirit to angels akin
Not stain'd with the flesh nor polluted with sin
Has now got releas'd from the sorrows of earth
And shares the full joys of the heavenly birth

5 Though now we deposit this cold lump of clay
Are we separated My soul answers nay
We cannot be parted my sister my dove
But drink at one fountain the spirit of love

6 The father of spirits has taken his child
An innocent virgin a soul undefil'd
Without spot or wrinkle she reached the goal
And the heavens rejoice to receive such a soul

7 O brethren and sisters be thankful to God
And cleave to the way that our sister has trod
With Christ we must suffer before we can reign
And all who are faithful the prize shall obtain

Richard McArmor

([illegible])

Mother Ruth Farrington and her company namely Peter Pease Samuel Turner Constant Mosely John Wright Lucy Smith Martha Sanford Prudence Farrington Molly Goodrich and Ruth Darrow arrived at Turtle creek (now Union Village) May 30th 1806 and the following sketch of their journal was sent home by elder John (Meacham) the next August We love to think of those days.

Believers Farewell

Now from our brethren and our sisters God has called us to go
Over the hills and over mountains into the State of Ohio
We have to cross the Alleghany a mountain high and tedious too
And now good angels will protect us that we may safely travel through

2 And now in parting with our Mother* the tears of love flow from our eyes
And parting with our loving brethren to heav'n we raise our mournful cries
And now our Mother speaks most loving O my children weep no more
Since God in Christ our blessed Savior has open'd an effectual door

---

* Mother Lucy Wright

3 And now we go in joy and comfort
trusting in the Lord alone
Till we arrive unto our brethren
who to Ohio now are gone
And now our blessed loving brethren
do pray for us while on the way
That the Almighty Lord of Glory
may us protect by night and day

Second Part

4 The tedious scene at length is closed
the rattl'ing wheels have rolled round
Unto the place which we proposed
we're now upon Miami ground
With tender hearts we now remember
the sorrows of the parting scene
And feel your kindred spirits near us
though mountains high do intervene

5 No mountain high nor flowing river
Nor distant clime can us divide
Our kindred souls are one forever
united to the Lamb and Bride
When in your sweet celestial breezes
you mingle with the hosts above
Convey our grateful thanks to Jesus
to Mother dear present our love

6 Pleas'd with the change of situation
our parents' choice we know is best

We've found a peaceful habitation
a little spot where we can rest
Although the world count us deceivers
and think we use some magic charms
A joyful crowd of young Believers
receiv'd us here with open arms

7 Those precious ones we count our treas
are by whom the gospel's understood
And gladly suffer in our measure
to promote their greatest good
To all who stand in one communion
at Watervliet and Lebanon
We still retain our blessed union
and send our love by Elder John
~~(see notes 188 page)~~ by Richard McNemar

Elder John's Farewell August 19th 1806
Farewell Brother Meacham farewell
in the Lord
For all your kind labors you'll get
your reward
May some loving angel attend
Elder John
And safely conduct him to New
Lebanon

2 In calling the sheep there were others
more bold
But John had a special concern
for the bold

The lambs he protected by night and by day
And gather'd back such as were going astray

3 The sheep soon perceived the good shepherds voice
The gospel according to John was their choice
And when we came forth and collected in one
O what a kind shepherd was good elder John

4 In all his discourses no mortal could say
That one jot of error his lips did convey
And what was still better he liv'd as he taught
And no living creature could charge him with aught

5 Though he is gone eastward and I'm in the west
His mem'ry so deeply engrav'd on my breast
I feel Elder John just as though he were here
And ready in spirit to join us in prayer

(see [illegible])

Richard Mc. Nemar

“Although John Dunlavy made no pretentions to poetry the following specimen which is the only one we have ever seen of his shows that he was not altogether unfriendly to the measures (R. M.

1 Farewell to the doleful distress
which antichrists' subjects do know
No longer are we left to guess
where life and salvation do flow
Invelop'd in darkness they paint
a prospect as frightful as hell
When God to the sinner and saint
their separate portion shall tell

2 The day long expected is come
that day so much dreaded by all
To settle a permanent home
for those who obey the loud call
The day by the prophets foretold
to burn like a furnace of fire
The people to refine as the gold
and give to pure souls their desire

3 How many have groaned in heart
with anguish and bitter remorse
And pray'd for a permanent part
with Jesus who bore the full cross
Vain pleasures they'd gladly forego
and bitter reflections endure
Might they with full certainty know
their portion in heaven secure

4 But strange to relate of this day
though kindness and love are so great
The guilty despise it and say
we cannot their gospel partake
The way of the gospel is hard
by means of the cross which you bear
We'll rather from Jesus be barr'd
than in his afflictions to share

5 For want of some terrible flame
to set all the world in a blaze
They think they may pass without blam
and say these cannot be the days
As if unrelenting with wrath
would characterize the Lord's way
Or save guilty rebels from death
or give an acceptable day

6 Is this what poor mortals require
before they submit to his rod
Or would they provoke him to ire
and weary the patience of God
Will rebels his goodness despise
and of their own pleasures partake
And in their presumption devise
what measures Jehovah must take

7 Those who in rebellion remain
until their fair harvest is past
Shall then be invited again
to hear a loud loud call at the last

A call in the judgment to rise
and openly there to confess
How wicked they were and unwise
the light of this day to suppress

8 When sorrow repentance and wo
this lively reflection must give
We let the good harvest time go
and no happy wages receive
Pretending to live without blame
we've wasted our Summer in sin
While truth in a consummate flame
becomes our tormenter within

(see [illegible]) John Dunlavy

Man's chief end

The end of all things is at hand
when honest souls begin
To join in one united band
and put away all sin
When each and all their sins forsake
and cease from doing harm
This makes the earth and heavens shake
with the most dread alarm

2 Why are ye struck with such amaze
ye kindreds of the earth
While heav'nly wisdom here displays
her last and noblest birth
What is there in the undefild
to put mankind in fear
When Christ the holy harmless child
does in his saints appear

3 Satan would have all things destroy'd
when his vile work is done
And leave a dark and empty void
for God's anointed Son
But in this great and burning day
there's nothing suffers loss
But what's ordain'd to pass away
by virtue of the cross

4 'Tis no convulsion in the air
earthquakes or fiery storms
All things continue as they were
in all their nat'ral forms
That Spirit call'd the King of Kings
for whom all things were made
Has introduc'd those awful things
that make mankind afraid

5 That spirit which is pure and just
benevolent and kind
Abstaining from all fleshly lust
that wars against the mind
Among his people now doth dwell
creating all things new
Nor can the powers of earth and hell
deprive him of his due

6 Let all creation own their head
and their best honors pay
To that celestial royal seed
now veil'd in human clay
To him the heav'ns and earth must bend
submissive to his plan
And here's the chief and highest end
of what is called man (All beside is beast)
Richard McNemar

Christmas

The birth day of Jesus O how it doth please us
How thankful we are it was left on record
That we may with pleasure review the great treasure
Bequeathed to mortals by their blessed Lord
His righteous behaviour declar'd him the Saviour
Which prophets predicted for ages before
Though Jewish tradition revil'd his commission
A few honest fishers his life did adore

2 His life of probation first open'd salvation
For all who were willing to follow him strait
So by his example on sin they could trample
With all their past life which he taught them to hate
This raised the fire of heavenly desire
To such a degree that it spead far and near
Which shook the foundation of the old creation
And struck the dark legions with panics of fear

3 His life was soon ended because he offended
That old wicked spirit the Jews did obey
For his worst oppressors were the old professors
Who Cried with loud voices Do take him away
By friends then forsaken away he was taken
To suffer all manner of torturing pain
And however treated he calmly submitted {stain
And came forth the Lamb without blemish or

4 Then home he ascended by angels attended
To get the bright crown he had faithfully won
And then be preparing for his last appearing
To finish the work which was only begun
The time is expired which millions desired
And Christ upon earth has appeared again
Though our Elder Brother he's now come in Mother

And here in his glory forever will reign

5 In this pure connection we now find protection
For Mother doth lead us the new living way
Now see the afflicted who long were convicted
Rejoicing by hundreds in this latter day
With music and dancing behold them advancing
Their mourning is turn'd into gladness at last
With angels united their souls are delighted
That antichrist's darkness forever is past
Samuel McClelen

Christmas

If angels sung praises when Jesus was born
And brought the glad tidings to men
In commemoration of that blessed morn
This day we will praise him again

2 If God in bright angels approached so near
The shepherds in the open field
What transcendant glory this day must appear
In thousands in whom he's reveal'd

3 If wise men and shepherds were led by a star
To find the young offspring of light
This day has exceeded that twilight so far
It guides us by day and by night

4 If heaven show'd wonders if planets did move
To witness the young Saviours birth

This day has brought double the tokens to prove
His second appearance on earth

5 If prophets predicted a Son should be given
And he to a Father should rise* (*Isa: ix. 6)
The prophets the order of nature and heaven
Declare there's a Mother likewise

6 Who then can keep Cristmas Let reason decide
Save those who acknowledge the Son
And likewise confess both + the bridegroom and bride
As Father and Mother in one (See Zech. vi: 13)

7 So while we're concluding our new Christmas song
We're confident this is the sum
That though the good Bridegroom did tarry so long
The day of his marriage

8 While antechristi millions display in the earth
With pompous orations and prayer
Let us in good conscience and innocent mirth
The Lamb and his marriage declare
Issachar Bates

Dialogue Brethren and Sisters
Christmas

Hail the memoriable morn
When the voice came down from heaven
Unto us a child is born
Unto us a Son is given
Now the sceptre he shall sway

Reign on earth the Prince of peace
And heav'n and earth may pass away
But his pure kingdom shall increase

2 Br. Where did this new birth take place
Pray was it among the Jews
Was it from the fallen race
That the angels got the news
Sister. Nay he was God's only Son
And his parents did declare
That the time was fully come
To introduce their royal heir

3 B. Was the heirship then complete
Or when did Christ his reign begin
And without an helper meet
Could he make an end of sin
S. Half the Saviour then was own'd
This was all the world could bear
Still the whole creation groand
Waiting for the Second Heir

4 B. True for many hundred years
All creation's been in pain
Pouring out their cries and tears
"O that Christ would come again"
S. Well from this we plainly see
That the whole were jointly bound
And till the woman did get free
Groaning was the common sound

5 B Well can you confidently state
Who was God's peculiar one
Whom he did predestinate
To bear the image of his Son
S Sure it could not be a man
None with Jesus could compare
B. Was it your good Mother Ann
S Yea it was we do declare

6 She has form'd that union band
That we are no longer two
On the level now we stand
And are just as free as you
B Can you beyond a doubt
That salvation you have found
S If salvation you will shout
We shall echo back the sound

7 B Shall we shout or shall we laugh
Surely we may feel releas'd
When our lovely other half
Is deliver'd from the beast
S. You may laugh or you may shake
You may skip or you may play
We are sav'd there's no mistake
For it is the woman's day

8 B and S. Then our voices will unite
Celebrate the gospel plan
Walking in the mutual light
O Jesus Christ and Mother Ann
Let the old creation groan
While in satan's dark employ
Mother's children God will own
They can shout with heavenly joy
Richard McNemar

The last Sign

The Lord himself shall give you a sign
a virgin shall conceive and bear a son Isa. 7.

About eighteen cent'ries ago
Upon their great festival morn
The angelic trumpets did joyfully blow
With news that Messiah was born

2 In heavenly concert they cry
"The old despensation is done
Behold we now bring you glad tidings of joy
The virgin has brought forth her Son"

3 To witness Immanuel's birth
The heavenly host did descend
And open'd their treasures of peace upon earth
With love and good will towards men

4 A virgin was then heaven's choice
The glory of God to desplay
And virgins alone have a right to rejoice
In the glory of this latter day

5 The first of the true virgin seed
Came forth in an humble degree
And glory to God we have now got a lead
As meek and as lowly as he

6 Since now in both female and male
The work of redemption is one
The good little daughter of Zion we hail
As free as the good little son

7 Then all who would truly obey
And follow this good little lead

May now calculate on this festival day
To be good little virgins indeed

8 Then peace love and union will flow
And each from his good little store
Some good little present* will freely bestow
To comfort the needy and poor (* outside)
Richard McNemar

Christmas 1825 Issachar Bates

All hail the last month in the year
For this is the twenty-fifth day
This day did the Saviour appear
As our ancient Fathers did say
When angelic music was heard
By shepherds encamp'd on the earth
While heavenly legions appear'd
And sung the Redeemer's new birth

2 All hail the last day of the world
In this is the glory of all
Here's two dispensations unfurl'd
Which saves from the depth of the fall
If heaven sung glory to God
When Christ was reveal'd in the man
The earth may now publish abroad
The gift in our good Mother Ann

3 All glory to Wisdom on high
Who dwelt with the highest from first
Who pitied the penitent cry
Of souls in the bondage of lust
And sent her immaculate Son
The Father's bright glory to show
Intending that two should be one
She took him a bride from below

4 Thus heaven is wedded to earth
And heaven and earth can record
That Mother by her second birth
Was lawfully join'd to the Lord
Her children without a demur
If they the full cross will endure
By keeping their union with her
Their heirship in heaven is sure

5 Then what do I care for old clay
I'll skip and I'll dance and I'll sing
I'll honor this festival day
And make the whole neighborhood ring
Hosanna to Father and Son
To Mother and Daughter the same
To God who in union is one
All glory to that name

6 Thanksgiving and honor and pow'r
To God our Redeemer we bring
Devoted to this festive hour
We'll shout and we'll play and we'll sing
Peace Peace upon earth we'll proclaim
And peace with ourselves we'll maintain
Peace peace is our officers' name
There's peace and there's good-will to men

Christmas morning 1825. James McNemar
As this is the morn that our Saviour was born
The day of his entrance on earth
Let us hail the bless'd day and our thanks will repay
By commemorating his birth
While a gainsaying band are corrupting the land
With hatred contention and strife
Our voices will raise in thanksgiving and praise
To the Prince and the Princess of life

2 Christ Jesus we own as the chief corner stone
In the beautiful building of God
As he first broke the way and the serpent did slay
And mark'd out the heavenly road
But we must not neglect to adore and respect
The one who their work did complete
Though in Christ it began yet our good Mother Ann
Gave the serpent a final defeat

3 So the victory is won in the daughter and Son
Eternal redemption they've found
And a pattern they are to all souls that would share
In the glories with which they are crown'd
Then as our precious lead was made perfect indeed
Through scenes of deep suff'rings and pain
As their true gospel heir let us suffer and bear
And with them we shall certainly reign

Christmas 1828 Issachar Bates
Four thousand years had roll'd away
And all mankind in darkness lay
When God appear'd in human clay
To change the darkness into day
And took his seat where oxen eat
His holy feet could find no cleaner place

2 The signs predicted many years
Soon reach'd the lonely shepherds' ears
When Gabrial with his host appears
And checks their doleful fleshly fears
Fear not said he For you shall see
A child shall be the Saviour of your race

3 Then what a heav'nly song they raise
While all the plains were in a blaze

To teach mankind what God to praise
And how to spend their coming days
To live in peace good will increase
And never cease to love the holy child

4 To Bethlehem the shepherds steer
Confus'd with mingled joy and fear
When to the stable they drew near
There did the humble child appear
At Mary's side adieu they cried
To lust and pride here's meekness undefil'd

5 The news was spread Messiah's come
Which truly was believ'd by some
But who will make the Saviour room
This question strikes the sinner dumb
Let him stay there while I prepare
I cannot bear his life 'twill make me mad

6 I love to read about his death
I love to sing about his birth
There's nothing on this spacious earth
That fills me with such joy and mirth
But O to sup that bitter cup
The flesh - give up it all but makes me mad

7 Well here is Christmas at the door
Now cavil with the cross no more
If you the life of Christ adore
Come clothe the naked feed the poor
And take the cup and drink it up {clean
And settle up and make your conscience ^

8 Now Christmas day to me is bless'd
Since I my hateful sins confess'd

And took my lot among the rest
And set my face to do my best
To slay that first that plagu'd me worst
What we call lust you all know what we mean

Responsive Richard Mc.Nemar
What think ye of Christ is the test
To try both your faith and your scheme
You cannot be right in the rest
Unless you think rightly of him
As Jesus appears in your view
As he is beloved or not
So God is disposed to you
And mercy or wrath is your lot. Newton

2 B Whatever proud bishops have thought
I'll answer as plain as I can
I think just as I have been taught
That Jesus was truly a man
The noblest that God ever made
Since Adam's deplorable fall
Whose manhood was truly display'd
A perfect example to all

3 S. If you think he was nothing more
Your thoughts are quite diff'rent from mine
My thoughts to the heavens do soar
And view him a person Divine
B. Well that may be all very true
But suffer me now to relate
The changes that he passed through
Before he attaind to that state

4 Although his conception and birth
Were under high heaven's control
His body was form'd of the earth
Possessing a real human soul
Like all other children and youth
His parents he had to obey
To learn the first lessons of truth
And walk in the straight narrow way

5 I think he took up a full cross
Against the whole nature of sin
And patiently suffer'd the loss
Of all that the world glory in
The path of pure virtue he trod
Which brighter and brighter did shine
Till fill'd with the fullness of God
He came forth a person Divine ([illegible])

6 I think when he open'd the way
That leads to the mansions of light
He put off his body of Clay
And vanish'd from all human sight
So taking the path that he took
(If I may be candid and free)
For no other Saviour I look
But Christ manifested in me

7 I do not look up to the sky
For some one to save me from sin
The Word of salvation is nigh
The kingdom of heaven's within

If Christ as the Logos or word
In every Believer doth reign
How fruitless how vain and absurd
To think of his + coming again (+ Jesus's)

Second Part

Well Christ manifested in man
We grant is correctly explain'd
But what about good Mother Ann
And what has the womanhood gain'd
If Christ in his second display
Includes both the Bridegroom and Bride
What think ye of Mother we say
The fate of all souls will decide

2 B Ah that is an intricate point
It touches a delicate cord
That God should a woman anoint
To stand in her lot with the Lord
But since it has so turned out
And Mother has taken her stand
The woman is now without doubt
Completely collat'ral with man

3 Amen Even so let it be
There can be no room to dispute
As branches of one living tree
We're now to be known by our fruit
While each in our order and lot
The gospel we simply obey
In deed and in word and in thought
The Saviour we truly obey

Newyear 1833. James McNemar

Come let us all be of good cheer
We've liv'd to see another year
We have been safely carried through
The tedious year of 'thirty=two
Whatever may have cross'd our path
There's nothing yet that's shook our faith
But from the early date of 'five
That precious faith is kept alive

2 'Twas then the precious seed was sown
And though some fell among the stone
And perish'd ere it did bring forth
Because it had no depth of earth
But that which fell on the good ground
Had depth of earth well rooted down
And now brings forth a rich increase
Of everlasting joy and peace

3 'Tis well for all to view the land
The kind of ground on which they stand
Compare the life they now do live
With that good faith they did receive
Lest when the joyful reapers meet
To gather in the precious wheat
A sound inspection they'll not bear
But soon be found a noxious tare
4 The flesh and spirit is not mixt
There is a flaming sword betwixt.
When once this pierces through the joint
It then brings matters to a point

All inward malice and deceit
The fatal blow has now to meet
'Tis here the soul its right assumes
And into perfect freedom comes

5 A house built up of living stones
Is that which God accepts and owns
A living temple pure and clean
That will not harbor any sin
Though some may think it very well
The grosser evils to expel
While still a species more refin'd
They suffer to corrupt the mind

6 Now if we're come to thirty-three
And are not yet entirely free
Let us renew the cause once more
And gain it sure in thirty four
Each lab'ring in his proper gift
The travel surely will be, swift
Thus we will pave our way with ease
And take our burdens like a breeze

The Holy City by James McNemar the same year as {the above
That beautiful city of which it is spoken
"Thy streets shall be pav'd with the purest gold"
We've now something more than a sign or a token
Of that blessed mansion by prophets foretold
The walls and the gates have begun to be raised
the streets now with gold are beginning to shine
Thy name here O God shall forever be praised
in songs of thanksgiving and anthems divine

2 And as the great building of God is erected
old Babylon's towers to pieces must fall
The wicked from ruin cannot be protected
unless on their Zion of God they will call
In vain do they fly to their great splendid buildings
to hide from the wrath of an Almighty God
For down he will shake them with all their fine gildings
and under the feet of the lamb they'll be trod

3 Then come up to Zion all ye that desire
to share in the treasures of heavenly things
And likewise escape the unquenchable fire
which God in his wrath on old Babylon brings
While the ensign of freedom in mercy is waving
in haste now repair to the city of peace
For here is a refuge where souls can be saved
a place where all troubles and sorrows do cease

A beautiful hymn when sung

O what peace and consolation I do feel
I do feel in doing right
Heav'nly comforts and salvation
Comes by walking in the light
I can sing and shout in spirit
While I keep my conscience clean
Heav'nly blessings I inherit
I will keep my soul from sin

2 I'll be simple I'll be lowly
In this flows such heav'nly mirth
To be humble to be holy Is the prettiest thing on earth
Is the prettiest thing on earth

I will arise and break my bands
And leave old death behind me
I'll in the truth forever stand
Where devils cannot find me
James McNemar in youth

Gospel Fare

As we progress in righteousness
our crosses still grow lighter
With joy we move in perfect love
our way still growing brighter
Which ever way our eyes we turn
we view delightful bowers
And in these pleasant groves discern
the most delicious flowers

2 When weary grown we there sit down
and sipping at our leisure
The precious juice these flowers produce
O what a source of pleasure
'Tis here we can with greatest ease
our little crosses carry
They seem to vanish by degrees
and leave us bright and merry

3 And waters pure we can procure
for in these lovely bowers
A living stream does gently teem
and nourishes the flowers
Here we can drink and quench our thirst
and realize with pleasure

The source from which these waters burst
for there we have our treasure

4 And drinking free we soon shall be
recruited up for going
And giving thanks we form our ranks
and march with spirits glowing
Thus we proceed with great delight
still Zion ward advancing
And praising God with all our might
with singing and with dancing

5 This is the fare of those who bear
their cross without repining
But 'tis not so with them we know
who backward are inclining
In some confused thorny maze
themselves they're sure to tangle
Because with Wisdom's lovely ways
they never cease to wrangle
James McNemar in youth

Consolation Baruch Ch. v
Put off O Jerusalem thy mourning array
Though floods of affliction appear in thy way
And gird on the beauty of thy comeliness
Salvation and glory in their full increase

2 Thy brightness shall surely be shown by thy God
Under the whole heaven through countries abroad
For thus saith Jehovah who gave thee that name
With thee all thine all the comforts of heaven remain

3 Arise O Jerusalem and stand up on high
Thy children are gath'ring to thee they draw nigh
Behold from the east and the west they have come
With joy in remembrance of the Holy one

4 Be cheerful my children and take a good heart
From thee O Jerusalem I'll never depart
For thus saith Jehovah who gave thee that name
With thee all the comforts of heaven remain

5 For God hath appointed that every high hill
Shall now be cast down and the vallies be filled
To make the ground even a safe pleasant road
That Israel may go in the glory of God

6 Moreover the woods and each sweet smelling tree
A shade over Israel forever shall be
And under their branches he safely shall stand
And there be protected by heaven's command

By Abner Bedell in his sixteenth year A heavenly hymn when sung And if started by himself would fill the house and raise every soul in the audience A He was like a host so powerful was his demonstration He composed hymns occasionally until he came to his death by a fall near his sixty-sixth year and then the first Trustee in our Society he commanded respect and admiration in all his walks abroad and strangers at his passing would remark that they never saw a handsomer and more Godly looking man And at his home he was beloved and by all his brethren and sisters in Christ

Come brethren and sisters let's learn to be wise
That we may inherit the immortal prize
For full compensation for all we endure
Rich clusters of heavenly things hang before

2 The true heirs of heaven are humble in mind
And tender in feeling and loving and kind
Their souls are replenish'd with dews from above
They drink at one fountain the spirit of love

3 The image of meekness upon them is engrav'd
With wisdom and beauty their way shall be pav'd
The smiles of good angels from heaven above
Are hov'ring around like a mantle of love
Abner Bedell

Lord thy name shall be exalted
by the humble and the pure
Thou hast gather'd her that halted
thou art calling in the poor
Thou dost comfort the afflicted
and relieve the fatherless
Helpless orphans are protected
in the way of holiness

2 Fill my soul with true thanksgiving
fill my mouth with songs of praise
Those who feel their spirits living
ev'ry grateful feeling raise
Rise my soul rejoice forever
prize the resurrection morn

Prize the hand that form'd my Mother
prize the day that she was born

3 Blessed day of free salvation
blessed cross we all maintain
Prize the holy habitation
where the gifts of God remain
Blessed food how sweet and pleasant
blessed is our heav'nly fare
Where the love of God is present
It is heaven ev'ry where

4 Can I ever fret or murmur
or be lifeless dull or cold
Where an everlasting summer
such bright glories does unfold
Here's the oil and wine inviting
here the milk and honey flows
Many precious gifts uniting
here the blooming lily grows

5 Here the tender vine and myrtle
spread sweet odors all around
Lovely virgins join in circles
to the harp's melodious sound
Holy angels guard my spirit
in the path my parents trod
That I may a right inherit
to the holy Mount of God
Frances Bedell (Abners father)

The Watchword

Along the low valley where love does abound
Is where the rich fruits of the gospel are found
And still richer treasures unfurl as we go
But to none who're unwilling to come down below
'Tis not the high minded who soar up above
That find the pure regions of heavenly love
Nor on the high mountains of pride and conceit
Can ever be found the true genuine wheat

2 The straight narrow way now is open and clear
The still quiet voice of our Saviour we hear
It calls to the lofty to come down from thence
And seek in the valley a surer defence
The keen bitter tempests that sweep all above
Can never intrude in the valley of love
With sweet consolation each soul there is blest
For under the shade of sweet union they rest

3 The name of this valley is humility
And all who live in it will surely agree
Its walls are good order its gates are of peace
And singing sweet praises they never shall cease
The waters are living the fountain is pure
And all who drink of it will ever endure
The sweet pleasant bowers the arbors of peace
Continue to flourish and daily increase

4 The bliss that is possess'd in this vale is unknown
To those who in loftier regions are grown
Nor can it be found on the towers of pride
Where all the vile passions of nature reside

Then press on ye trav-lers and turn not aside
Remember your watchword is mind well your guide
The way to the city is straight it is true
But mind well your guide and you'll surely go through
Andrew Houston

A Prayer

O Blessed Saviour hear my pray'r
The breathings of my soul
While sorrow's cup I deeply share
And grief without control
O hear and help thy needy child
While angry billows roll
O Keep me pure and undefil'd
Protect my needy soul

2 Increase my faith and strength O Lord
To bear my trials here
Make me to fell and Know thy word
Thy pure and holy fear
O may thy precious gifts abound
And deep repentance flow
To melt my soul completely down
Thy mighty power to Know

3 Lord give my soul a living sense
And wisdom to direct
Me in thy way in present tense
And my poor soul protect
Though tribulation I must bear
And suff'rings be my lot
Yet it shall be my daily pray'r
O Lord forsake me not
Andrew Houston

Anthem

O blessed gospel thou art eternal thou wilt endure when time shall be no more thou wilt endure when time shall be no more O my soul O my soul Keep thy faith most holy forever and ever What though grief and sorrow fill thy way and angry billows on me roll Yet God is just and truth will stand to bear me safely home Be ye of good cheer be ye of good cheer dear Brethren and Sisters for though the wicked flourish as a green tree yet I Know saith the Lord it shall be well with the righteous Then never look to Sodom's dismal plains to find a hiding place but Keep your course on Zion ward and God will be your guide Heart rending thought awful awful awful for those who sell their holy birthright and sink their souls forever Draw near O Lord we crave thy help we need thy saving power O grant it Lord we humbly pray O let thy thy heavenly gifts flow down like a fountain of waters grant the pure in heart a crown Zion's sons and daughters"

Andrew Houston

A solemn but most heavenly and thrilling anthem especially when started by the author and joined in by the congregation This anthem and the preceding prayer were composed in deep tribulation when the author was still young and second in office with the first Elder Brother in the society This elder betrayed his sacred trust, took a woman and left the society

Andrew fell from the fourth story of this dwelling house when it was new and being finished off and which resulted in his death

Elder Harvey Eades (now of South Union Ky) then resided here at Union Village and composed one of his funeral hymns This We here copy from a ballad in Harvey's hand writing and doubt not that it is the original The hymn does not in the least exagerate the character of this true and good man

"A Funeral Hymn Sacred to the memory of Brother Andrew Houston

"O angelic spirits draw nigh
To witness a sorrowful scene
O hearken for now we do cry
For sufferings of spirit within
A Brother an Elder a friend
Struck down in the days of his prime
Whose justified spirit doth wend
His way to a happier clime

2 Entwined in every heart
To every soul he was dear
How sorrowful is it to part
With one who was loved so dear
We weep but our weeping is vain
Far far has he fled from this shore
It filleth our vessels with pain
To think we shall see him no more

3 'Tis true that the aged must go
Who have borne the heat of the day
The young do receive the same blow
And hasten and hasten away
Then let us be faithful and true
To keep the commands of our God
In meekness and patience pursue
That path which our Brother has trod

4 To aged was he ever kind
To those of his equals the same
A stay to the juvenile mind
And honor'd and bless'd be his name
A faithful co-worker was he
With those who devoted to God
Their time and their faculties free
To travel the heavenly road

5 No darkness o'er shadow'd his mind
His eyes they were open to see
No fetter his spirit did bind
In every good work he was free
His crown it is sparkling bright
With jewels and emeralds fair
To Heaven he's taken his flight
His labors do follow him there

6 O God of the Heavens above
O listen to our humble pray'r
O give us thy soul-cheering love
To help us this trial to bear

We cannot we will not complain
At what thou hast suffer'd to be
But constantly strive to maintain
A calm resignation to thee

7 Farewell loving Brother Farewell
Though parting is hard to effect
A tear of affection will steal
When we on your kindness reflect
Your spirit to God we commend
Your mortal career now is run
And now we must all say Amen
Thy will heav'nly Father be done
Union Village
Oct. 8th 1844"
Harvey L Eades Union Village

"A Funeral-hymn December 27, 1812 M. H.
How glorious the warfare in which we've enlisted
how short is the battle in this mortal state
And when to the last we have boldly resisted
the crown of salvation how glorious and great
These bodies are but like a fortification
in which for a season we rally the foe
And when we have served our time of probation
away to head-quarters will joyfully go

2 Some enter the field for a short expedition
and others enlist for a solid campaign
But all who are faithful until their dismission
a happy reward of their service will gain
Though some valiant souls greater glory may merit
Through uncommon suff'rings great labor and care
Yet all who are join'd in the same blessed spirit
in one happy kingdom forever shall share

3 For many years past scarce a soul was discharg'd
so few would been willing to bear such a cross
But now both in numbers and strength we're enlarged
that some can be spared without so much loss.
And though they're releas'd by a lawful dismission
it seldom is pleasing to those who remain
We rather would hold them in outward relation
until we had finish'd the gen'ral campaign

4 But now since the way has begun to be travel'd
in vain these sad changes we try to resist
All means and exertions are easily baffled
and some of all classes are kindly dismiss'd
Then where is the flesh with its doleful objections
the sorrows of nature we need not condole
For what is most crossing to nat'ral affection
we know from exper'ence is best for the soul

5 'Tis not by great numbers the Truth is protected
the gospel on earth can be kept by a few
Yet all good Believers feel closely connected
in whatever changes they have to go through
Then if there are sorrows on earth to be vented
our tenderest feelings may cordially flow
For souls in the flesh who are so well contented
and out of old nature are moving slow

6 While here in the body we're pilgrims and strangers
and suff'rings convince us that we are abroad
Then let us be faithful and press through all dangers
to gain that pure city whose builder is God
In faith and good works let us not be obstructed
but still our obedience and union maintain
And home to our Parents will all be conducted
when we have completed the present campaign"
Mathew Houston Andrew Houston's father

Heavenly love

Come heav'nly love and fill my soul
All selfishness in me control
O cut me loose from bondage free
Prepare me for eternity
In graceful circles guard me home
My loving Father bids me come
Come follow on in union dress'd
Your souls shall land in heav'nly rest

2 Now with this rich reward in view
My Father's footsteps I'll pursue
My pray'rs to Mother shall ascend
To guard me safely to the end
O cleanse me from all crooked ways
That I in peace may spend my days
With those who love the way of God
And keep this lovely narrow road"
Andrew Houston

"The wandering Alien"

By Harvey L Eades of South Union Ky in his 19th year

"When gentle Spring had clad the bowers
The hills and dales in green
The hills bedecked with various flowers
Inviting to be seen
A pleasant breeze was passing by
My all devoted head
The things of time aloof from my imagination fled
Fled Imagination fled

2 Reflecting I began to rove
And wandered far abroad
Still musing on the things above
The things which were of God

At length I spied a human form
Beneath a bending oak
Which did my senses some alarm
And my reflections broke

3 One foot was placed upon a stone
His head upon his knee
I heard him draw a lengthened groan
He turned and gazed at me
I halted as he gazed around
Was filled with anxious fear
He sat himself upon the ground
And bade me then draw near

4 As I approached I saw the tears
Flow down his sweltered cheek
Which overwhelm'd my soul with fears
So much I did not speak
He seemed to be an aged man
Appeared weak and frail
He sat awhile and then began
The following mournful tale

5 I once (said he) was hale and strong
Yea even like as you
But now my time is nearly gone
My earthly hours are few
I've seen the Spring adorn the farms
Now ninety times and two
But early folly showed her charms
I did her paths pursue

6 And now in sorrow I confess
I heard the word of God
Obeyed the same and did progress
Along the blissful road

Yea I enjoyed his heavenly love
Reflection now can tell
But now I wander off from Jove
To an eternal hell

7 My time is spent I'm gone I find
I'm frail I'm weak I'm old
And now I pour you out my mind
The sorrows of my soul
For I do moan with those who moan
And grieve from day to day
Yea I do groan with all that groan
A painful life away

8 Whene'er I lie (in vain to rest)
Down on a slumbering bed
Sin then corrodes my beating breast
My sore afflicted head
And tears do fill my grief worn eyes
Steal silent down my cheek
'Tis then I think how blest the wise
The innocent and meek

9 Who live in sweet and calm repose
Protected by the Lord
With innocence each bosom glows
How great is their reward
Yea God protects their harmless souls
And they in glory shine
Their names in heaven the Lord enrolls
Jehovah says They're mine

10 Yea once I saw the gospel light
The heaven directing ray
Which is within thy youthful sight
Ah yes the cloud which shone so bright
From me had fled away

Hangs gloomy round my heart
And chills my body shuts my sight
And blinds the immortal part

11 But O could youth return again
Upon my aged head
I surely would not live in vain
Nor be by follies led
Nor things of time which did control
And make me look behind
Which now do eat my cankered soul
And heat my burning mind

12 These thoughts too late approached me
My time of work is o'er
The time doth haste when you will see
My aged face no more
All hastening time it swiftly glides
Darts like a meteor ray
Death hastens with unmeasured strides
To take my soul away

13 And lo I haunt the desert now
Forsaken and alone
With furrowed face and wrinkled brow
My peace alas is gone
I homeless rove the desert round
And sigh again to sigh
And hopeless wander up and down
Beneath a darkening sky

14 And cry alas alas too late
And I alone am blamed
I mourn my hell deserving fate
The fate of all the damned

Be not alarmed nor weep for me
I chose my way to go
And now I'm doomed but this you see
To misery and woe

15 Such is the tragic end of all
Who disobey the Lord
Such their portion such their fall
And such is their reward
And that you never may pursue
The path that I have gone
I wish to add a word or two
And then I will be done

16 You now are young and think to live
No doubt for many years
Receive the counsel which I give
In sin tormenting tears
And let it not as I have done
Unheedingly depart
But let it now be stamped upon
The table of thy heart

17 You have a conscience Eagle Eyed
Is central in the soul
And let it ever be your guide
Your actions all control
Though wav'ring thoughts should often rise
And crosses be severe
Keep wisdom still before your eyes
You've nothing then to fear

18 For if you once to vices yield
By folly led astray

You only yield again to yield
Your passions to obey
Just let the devil have your hand
You once his paths pursue
He'll shortly have the full commad
Of soul and body too

19 O stranger (here he heaved a sigh)
Be mindful of thy youth
Though I have spoken many a lie
I've told you now the truth
The time is come I now must go
(In mournful tone he speaks
To fright the regions down below
With bosom rending shrieks

20 So fare you well may pease and rest
And strength and pow'r be given
That you may with the saints be blest
Your home may be in heaven
But now the day was wearing late—
And all was calm and still
And he to mourn their doleful tale
Moved slowly down the hill

Oft will sultry summers heat
Oft her withering rays repeat
Pour her burning blistering beams
O'er the lea or limped streams
Ripening oft the waving grain
Ere we all shall meet again

2 Oft may thunders from on high
Pour her volleys through the sky
Dark and smoky pillars roll
O'er the earth from pole to pole
Spreading terror o'er the main
Ere we all shall meet again

3 Oft shall Autumn yellow leaves
Withering fall around your eaves
While her hallowed voice will ring
Faintly lovely echoing
There's a land where spirits reign
Where we all may meet again

4 Dimly in the distance shows
The airy track the spirit goes
Seeking purer holier ground
Where Angelic Saints are found
Free from sorrow free from pain
Where we all may meet again

5 Oft shall winter's chilling breath
Warn us of the approach of death
Whistling whirling tempests blow
Filling nature's lap with snow
Bind her hands in icy chain
Ere we all shall meet again

6 Oft shall Spring adorn your lands
Break old winter's icy bands
Oft her balmy breezes blow
To dissolve her sleet and snow
Dress in green the hill and plain
Ere we all shall meet again

7 Yea you'll see the seasons bring
Many a warbler on the wing
Many a bright and blooming flower
Many a clear and sunlit hour
Many a fog and many a rain
Ere we all shall meet again

8 Oft the humming birds so sweet
Will raise their twittering tete a tete
Fluttering dancing in the air
Like some fairy spirit there
Though but short they do remain
Hear them chirp "We'll meet again"

9 Oft shall heaven your souls inspire
Breathing forth celestial fire
Many a gift from heaven above
Many a season of pure love
Ye shall have in sweetest strain
Ere we all shall meet again

10 Often ye shall have below
Many a wearied hour of wo
Many a moon-beams silent peep
Through the lattice while you sleep
In the fall or in the wane
Ere we all shall meet again

11 Let the seasons ever roll
Joy or sorrow to my soul
What my fate or what my fare
All things will I freely bear
'Tis not I who will complain
Though we neer should meet again

12 But behold this cannot be
Now by vision I can see
And on eagles wings do I
Upward onward thetherward fly
To some bright angelic plain
Where we all may meet again

13 Yea in some pure spirit land
Where the saints and seraphs stand
Clad in sunbeams ever bright
And in praises all unite
Praises to th' Eternal Twain
There may may we all meet again"
Harvey L. Eades June 1846
Union Village Ohio

Rejecting Idols

1 Keep away keep away let my spirit have rest
All ye vanishing follies that tend to molest
And to hinder my progress in heavens high way
From my soul from my keep away keep away

2 Keep away keep away all ye idols of time
That are only a hindrance and clog to the mind
That would be of no use but would me astray
From my body and soul keep away keep away

3 Keep away keep away let my spirit go free
That no heavenly gift be with holden from me
And that I may keep pace with the light of the d
From my soul from my soul keep away keep away

4 Let me live with my brethren and sisters in love
And with them in sweet union and meekness improve
Be rejecting all evil by night and by day
Where all bondage and death keep away keep away

5 O my soul keep awake and be ready to flee
And to hide from the evil which you may foresee
And to be in your duty their word you'll obey
And from all that is wrong keep away keep away
Harvey L Eades
Union Village

Christs Second Appearing

How has Christ to us appeared
How to us is he made known
By what tie is he endeared
Through what channel does he come
In what city On what tower
To what place does he incline
On what summit In what bower
where may he be said to shine

2 In what pure and holy places
can we see his heav'nly mien
Where the bright angelic graces
where O where can they be seen
Has he sent his gospel to us
Do we yet in the truth believe
Does his spirit still pursue us
Do we still his word receive

3 First in our beloved Mother
In her fol'wers next he's found
Who did learn to love each other
and to keep all evil down
By the tie of true affection
he to them to us is dear
By his counsel and protection
we are made to persevere

4 Through this channel we receiv'd him
in this channel he did appear
By their teaching we believ'd him
in his loving subjects here
Zion is the holy temple
where the Saviour does repose
Each that follows his example
in his spirit daily grows

5 On the point of self-subjection
in the bow'r of love we see
Here is Christ the Resurrection
here he shines eternally
In his children who obey him
here it is we get the sight
In their actions do portray him
this indeed is heav'nly light

6 In the messengers of heaven
those who did the tidings bear
Those to whom the keys are given
lo the graces do appear
Here the tree of life is growing
here the hungry soul is fed
Here the he heav'nly juice is flowing
freely from the fountain head
Harvey L Eades S Union

The seal of Wisdom how divine
A signet true a clear ensign
It may be yours it shall be mine
By day and night appearing
By the light of Wisdom guided
With her household undivided

Who are thankful to be chided
And keep rightly steering

2 Whoever this true signet wears
Will put on no fantastic airs
But for their neighbour kindly cares
Their souls will bear inspection
Every feeling hard they smother
Seek no failings in another
But each sister and each brother
Shows their kind affection

3 O holy Wisdom hear me now
While I do make one solemn vow
Before thy scepter I will bow
In meekness and contrition
Home at home I will be looking
Evil in myself rebuking
Watch my natures tortuous crooking
Keep it in submission

4 And thus maintain thy holy ground
Where great big I is no more found
Where peace and love and life abound
To one and all extended
All thy ways are holy holy
All thy children given up soly
To be led of the most lowly
In sweet union blended

5 O who would not be one of these
Give all the pearls of th all the seas
Or all their riches wealth or ease
That selfish souls confide in

To dwell with souls who so resignedly
Look and act and speak so kindly
Doing nothing rashly blindly
Such we may confide in

6 What beauty in each face appears
Of each who Wisdoms signet wears
For lo the heavens of heaven is theirs
In endless worlds of glory
Such with heavens blessing o'er them
Unborn millions will adore them
Bands of angels go before them
Crown the immortal story
Harvey L Eades Union Villag

From the Knickerbocker
Lines by Charlotte Cushman
Suggested by a visit to the Shaker Settlement near {Albany
Mysterious worshipers
Are you indeed the things you seem to be
Of earth yet of its iron influence free
From all that stirs
Our beings pulse or gives to fleeting life
What well the Hun has termed "the rapture of the strife"

Are the gay visions gone
Those day dreams of the mind by fate there flung
And the fair hopes to which the soul once clung
And battled on
Have you outlived them All that must have {sprung
And quicken'd into life when ye were young

Does memory never roam
To ties that grown with years ye idly sever
To the old haunts that ye have left forever
Your early homes

{Over 111

Your ancient creed once faith's sustaining
The loved who erst prayed with you now may never

Has not ambition's pean
Some power within your hearts to wake anew
To deeds of higher emprise worthier you
Ye monkish men
Than may be reaped from fields Do ye not see
The drone-like course of life ye now pursue

The camp the council all
That woos the soldier to the field of fame
That gives the sage his meed the bard his name
And coronal
Bidding a people's voice their praise proclaim
Can [illegible] forego the strife nor own your shame

Have ye forgot your youth
When expectation soared on pinions high
And hope shone out on boyhood's cloudless sky
Seeming all truth
When all looked fair to fancy's ardent eye
And pleasure wore an air of sorcery

You too What early blight
Has withered your fond hopes that ye thus stand
A group of sisters 'mong their monkish band
Ye creatures bright
Has sorrow seared your brows with demon hand
Or o'er your hopes passed treachery's burning brand

Ye would have graced right well
The bridal scene the banquet or the bowers
Where mirth and revelry usurp the hours

Where like a spell
Beauty is sovereign where man owns its powers
And woman's tread is o'er a path of flowers

Yet seem ye not as those
Within whose bosoms memories vigils keep
Beneath your drooping lids no passions sleep
And your pale brows
Bear not the tracery of emotion deep
NB Ye seem too cold and passionless to weep

From the Russellville (Kentucky) Advertiser
Answer
To "Lines by Charlotte Cushman" In the Knickerbocker

We are indeed the things we seem to be
Of earth and from its iron influence free
For we are they or halt or lame or dumb
"On whom the ends of this vain world are come"
We have outlived those day dreams of the mind
Those flattering phantoms which so many bind
All man made creeds (your "faith's sustaining lever")
We have forsaken and have left forever

To plainly tell the truth we do not rue
The sober godly course that we pursue
But 'tis not we who live the dronish lives
But those who have their husbands or their wives
But if by drones you mean they're lazy men
Then Charlotte Cushman take it back again
For one with half an eye or half a mind
Can there see industry and wealth combined

If camps and councils soldiers "fields of fame"
Or yet a people's praise or people's blame
Is all that gives the sage or bard his name
We can "forego the strife nor own our shame"
What great temptations you hold up to view
For men of sense or reason to pursue
The praise of mortals what can it avail
When all their boasted language has to fail
And "sorrow hath not scored with demon hand"
Nor o'er our hopes pass'd treachery's burning brand"
But where the sorrows and the treachery are
I think may easily be made appear
In "bridal scenes" in banquets and in bowers"
'Mid revelry an variegated flowers }
Is where your mother Eve first felt their powers
The "bridal scenes" you say "we'd grace right well"
"Lang syne" there our first parents blindly fell
The bridal scene Is this your end and aim
And can you this pursue "nor own your shame"
If so weak pithy superficial thing
Drink silent drink the sick Hymeneal spring
"The bridal scene the banquet or the bowers
Or woman's (bed of thorns or) path of flowers"
Can't all persuade our souls to turn aside
To live in filthy lust or cruel pride.
Alas your path of flowers will disappear
E'en now a thousand thorns are pointed near
Ah here you find "base treachery's burning brand"
And sorrows score the heart nor spare the hand
But here "Beauty's sovereign" so say you
A thing that in one hour may lose its hue

It lies upon the surface of the skin
Aye Beauty's self was never worth a pin
But still it suits the superficial mind
The slight observer of the human kind
The airy fluty vain and hollow thing
That only feeds on wily flattering
"Man owns its powers" And what will not man own
To gain his end to captivate dethrone
The truth is this whatever he may feign
You'll find your greatest loss his greatest gain
For like the bee he will improve the hour
And all day long he'll hunt from flower to flower
And when he sips the sweetness all away
For aught he cares the flowers may all decay
But here each other's virtues we partake
Where men and women all their ills forsake
True virtue spreads her bright Angelic wing
While saints and seraphs praise the Almighty King
And when the matter's rightly understood
You'll find we labor for each other's good
This Charlotte Cushman truly is your aim
Can you forego this strife "nor own your shame"
Now if you would receive a modest hint
You'd surely keep your name at least from print
Nor have it hoisted handled round and round
And echoed o'er the earth from mound to mound
As the great advocate of — (O the name)
Now can you think of this "nor own your shame")
But Charlotte learn to take a deeper view
Of what your neighbors say or neighbors do
And when some flattering "knaves around you tread
Just think of what a Shaker Girl has said"
Sally Eades South Union Harvey L Eades mother ([illegible]

A Damper

To the spirit of litigation Alluding to an assault and battery case and other trifling suits at Pleasant Hill Ky. in 1828

Through much persecution and lawless confusion
The Shakers have stood and would never retreat
In this kind of battle they've proved their metal
For while in close union they cannot be beat
But when the false-hearted have meanly departed
And turn'd to opposing the life that we live
They have an occasion to give us vexation
That no other enemy ever could give

2

From their education and social relation
an outrageous spirit they've learn'd to despise
So their ammunition is secret ambition
and artful misrepresentation and lies
Their whole declamation is false accusation
of customs and conduct that they never saw
These splendid law-cases the lawyer embraces
and now we may look for the lash of the law

3

They mark out their courses and muster their forces
their writs and subpeanas they artfully frame
The charges are cruel and kindle like fuel
to light up the world and their passions inflame
They get the dominion of public opinion
and prejudice rises in battle array
So part of the jury excited by fury
will hang to whatever our enemies say

4
They say we deceiv'd them and sadly bereav'd them
of pleasures which are the most highly esteem'd
Here passion is kindled to see them so swindled
for this piece of conduct we're awfully blam'd
But the depradations on nat'ral relations
on parents and children yea husband and wife
Such tearing asunder and mixing of plunder
is painted more dreadful than taking the life

5
The representation of gospel relation
creates a sensation that can't be exprest
To follow our Saviour in all our behavior
is what the poor plaintiff could never digest
He grew disaffected as might be expected
restricted to rules which he would not obey
He went and returned and all order spurned
until he was modestly driven away

6
The brethren did tease him the sisters did seize him
and gave the poor fellow an unfriendly shove
They did not caress him they tri'd to dismiss him
in fact did not treat him with brotherly love
Now every such caper with pen ink and paper
the learned attorneys can artfully shape
That from these rude Shakers these lawless peace breakers
'tis strange how the fellow did make his escape

7
Assaulted and batter'd his clothing all tatter'd
his wounds and bruises do find if you can
Though legally stated when investigated
they're found on the paper but not on the man

These lying pretentions and artful inventions
may suit an attorney to keep up their trade
But any bystander who listens with candor
can see from what motives his zeal is display'd

8

These gentlemen lawyers must have their employers
they must have a living and what shall they do
Their purses are scanty the Shakers have plenty
and must be the persons most proper to sue
Thus conscience they stifle with justice they trifle
the unruly member they freely let loose
And all their oration is foul defamation
misrepresentation and scornful abuse

9

Our gospel profession implies the possession
of all that pertains to the pure way of God
Then think what excitement flows from an indictment
that charges the church with deception and fraud
To find the base creature by name or by feature
our peaceable dwellings in vain they explore
The notification bears no explanation
Until it is fix'd on the meeting house door

10

It now must be granted that money is wanted
some worthy attorney is greatly in need
The case has some bearing and must have a hearing
the law must be open and lawyers must plead
The job is vexatious but money's so precious
he must have some of it and hardly knows how
But gaining the action he'll get satisfaction
from half that he makes by the sweat of his brow

11

Ye wise legislators will you help such creatures
with special enactments to favor their scheme
And try to compass us and daily harrass us
with every unrighteous and frivolous claim
To maintain those lawyers and all their employers
is too great a burden but now to be brief
If they're not too greedy and really are needy
we'll give them free gratis some present relief

12

It is by donation that we found salvation
a free dedication of all we possess
And now gain our living by mutually giving
to the poor and needy and those in distress
Since God instituted and we are well suited
that none should have aught that he claims as his own
Though this institution may seem like delusion
we think you had better just let it alone"

Richard McNemar

Post script to the answer of a letter from New Lebanon November twentieth 1832

To the highly respected Ministry

As the present date happens to be my birth-day and my morning meditations took an unusual glance over my past life and my pen almost inadvertently noted down some memorable way-marks in order to fill out the blank on this leaf I shall venture to exhibit to your charitable inspection and momentary amusement

My days on earth have been but few

They just amount to sixty-two
But few and evil as they've been
Some happy days I've surely seen
 Through every scene at every date
God's tender mercy has been great
And by his providential care
I have eluded many a snare

2

I early learn'd to read and write
And in book knowledge took delight
That when at fifteen years of age
In teaching school I did engage
 Through various changes I went on
Till somewhere near my twenty-one
I joined the church then went ahead
And spent three years among the dead

3

Dead languages I learned well
And took a general rout through hell
And there with science quite replete
I fill'd an honorable seat
 Till twenty six I did not reach
Until they licens'd me to preach
And put the Bible in my hand
To make it speak through all the land

4

At twenty eight I was ordain'd
And pastor of a church remain'd
Till I arriv'd at thirty one
And then the power of God came on

As full of zeal and pure desire
As e'er a coal was full of fire
I flash'd and blazed by day and night
A burning and a shining light

5

But should I say it was big I
I'd surely tell a great big lie
'Twas heaven's gift through mortal clay
That carri'd on the grand display
Yea thanks to God that I have seen
Ten thousand sinners on the green
Where I a sinner with the rest
With heav'nly gifts was often blest

6

Though on the solemn camping ground
Sin and uncleanness might be found
In all that work through all that time
I kept my conscience free from crime
Such was the power and such the light
That did compass us day and night
That to feel lewd or lustful there
I never did I never dare

7

For hope that anchor of the soul
Did all my passions so control
That in the work I kept alive
Until I reach'd my thirty five
Upon reflection I could see
A mighty work was wrought in me
But after all I had to own
I felt like Adam when alone   not very good

8

Here scenes commenc'd entirely new
Which now with pleasure I review
For thanks to God I plainly see
That hitherto he's helped me
He gave me then a helper meet
To help me out of all deceit
To help me to expose my loss
And then set out to bear my cross

9

Since I confess'd and was releas'd
I've never gratifi'd the beast
But kept alive that sacred fire
That masters every base desire
For since I've learned to unite
With those who travel in the light
There's no necessity at all
For me to stumble or to fall

10

I've always had a faithful guide
In whom I safely could confide
Good elders who in very deed
Have help'd me in every time of need
They've help'd me up and help'd me down
And help'd me through and help'd me round
They've help'd me forward help'd me back
And help'd me still to keep the track

11

The faith that join'd me to a lead
Is of great consequence indeed
For if my faith did not remain
My helpers all would help in vain

Do any now interrogate
And wish to know my present state
Just take the answer if you will
That I compos'd at Pleasant Hill in 1830

12

My confidence my hope and trust
Are just the same they were at first
However tempted tried and toss'd
My precious faith I have not lost
My carnal self I do deny and on the
And on the gift of God rely
And let it come through who it may
I am determin'd to obey

13

Ye feeble feeble souls+ who hang in doubt
'Tis time for you to turn about
And put away your unbelief
For in Mount-Zion is relief
There's honest souls upon the ground
Whose faith and love are firm and sound
On their good counsel I rely
And so may you as well as I

14

If some the way of God forsake
My confidence it cannot shake
For honest souls you may depend
Will persevere until the end
In confidence then I'll proceed
And keep good union with my lead
For I can see no other chance
In gospel freedom to advance

If I maintain a subject sense
I'm sure to gain the confidence
Of all who keep the narrow way
And bear their cross from day to day
But those who try to fix some plan
To save the life of the old man
May feel themselves forever free
From any confidence in me"
Richard McNemar

1

Cheer up and be encourag'd ye lovely little band
Your way is neatly paved to Canaan's happy land
Bright angels do attend you to guard you day and night
Then be ye vallient soldiers and for your freedom fight

2

Though satan and his thousands prepar'd to do his will
And to defeat your journey will use their utmost skill
Yet fear not this great army though they appear so bold
You'll find a sure protection by keeping in fold

3

The Lord is our Redeemer Jehovah is his name
He's come to bless his children and will protect the same
To all who will prove faithful to keep his holy way
He's promis'd them a treasure that never will decay

4

For one I am determin'd my courage to renew
And to receive this treasure I'll fight my battle through
Although great tribulation my lot may prove to be
I will not yield the conquest but gain my liberty

5

In heaven is my treasure where endless comfort flows
And this I'll have secur'd before the scene I close

My faith it is unshaken and may my steps be found
In truth to be directed that I may win the crown

6

We have a loving Father and Mother that is kind
Who through much tribulation the way of peace did find
Bright crowns they have prepared and robes of shining white
To give to all the faithful for such are their delight

7

Then let us not grow weary nor let our courage fail
Though we are call'd to travel through tribulations vale
For lo this cup of sorrow we will not drink in vain
The crown will then be given the prize we will obtain"

Composed by James McNemar 1844
at the North House where he was an elder and
leader in the family at that time

A beautiful little verse when sung
Come bright angelic fire divine
Break forth into this heart of mine
In flames consume the evil there
Till I the heavenly image bear
A mortal frail I know I be ~~but O my God~~
~~But~~ O my God I trust in thee
Thy holy arm shall be my stay
To lead my soul to endless day

Andrew Houston 1844 then
an elder in the centre family.

This year there was a spiritual awakening
in the society its subjects were mostly the
children and youth, [illegible]

O Mother thy mercy I feel
Through thy holy order it flows
Each wound of the spirit in kindness to heal
And soothe it to tranquil repose
Ill gather with good Mothers flock
Beneath this sure shelter of peace
And fix my feet fast on the permanent rock
Which God has reveal'd in his grace

2 No other foundation is laid
Whereby any soul can be sav'd
No better provision could heaven have made
For all who salvation do crave
Than this holy order of God
This visible ark of his love
To call home the wandering soul from above
To lay up a treasure above

3 O Mother in kindness and love
Give me of thy blessing and power
In true resignation forever to move
To God's holy order each hour
I truly feel thankful to God
For kindly revealing this plan
For opening the highway and paving the road
That all who would travel it can

4 For no other way I desire
This gives me protection and peace
And though I may pass through the flood & the fire
This order my soul will release

Then like a swift bird I'll away
To Mother's pure mansion on high
To bask in the moon of her love's gentle ray
And nothing my peace can destroy"

Abner Bedell North House 1844 Abner was elder in this family but at this date 1844 he requested to be released for a while to rest becaüse of his health

---

The gospel is lovely the gospel is pure
In it I have anchor'd through time to endure
No risk to encounter no loss to sustain
But what I can suffer and count it all gain
Then I will move forward straight forward I'll go
There's nothing in Babel worth having I know
I'll dwell with the righteous my lot I have cast
With them I have suffer'd and will to the last

2 May humble contrition in me find a place
And lowly repentance pour tears on my face
The tender compassion extended to me
O merciful God I am thankful to thee
O help me kind elders I earnestly pray
Your help and your blessing I need every day
My brethren and sisters I need your kind love
To fit and prepare me for heaven above"

Andrew Houston 1844

The New Purchase

Dear friends in the gospel I wish you to know
That I have set out to be little and low
I want your good union and if you'll agree
We'll all gather down and be simple and free
I've had many ups and I've had many downs
And seen many fanciful cities and towns
But one precious spot has attracted my eye
In which I'm determin'd to live and to die

2

I'm really surpris'd when I take a review
Of some of the places that I have been through
Not only among the wild follies of youth
But even in quest of the city of Truth
A lot in this beautiful city to gain
The pathes of religion I traced in vain
For truly I found them too beaten and broad
To think they would lead to the city of God

3

Sometimes to the right and sometimes to the wrong
Through hills and through hollows I moved along
Till I came in sight of this beautiful spot
On which I determin'd to purchase a lot
I've chosen my lot on the level of love
Where I shall feel neither below nor above
But hold such a union and joining to all
Together will rise or together we'll fall

4

Now I have agreed as the price of this lot
To sacrifice evry old thing I have got
My carnal affections to lay them aside
And never give way to ambition or pride

With Elders or Deacons I'm not to contend
But take a reproof when it comes from a friend
And when I'm convinced that I have been wrong
Just turn to the right and keep moving along

5

These solemn conditions I often review
And now I am willing my bonds to renew
To do conscientiously all I have said
Until the last farthing be honestly paid
My time and my talents I freely bestow
And let ev'ry speck of self-interest go
And get much or little I'll give you my hand
I'll clear you forever from debt or demand

6

Now tell me dear friends if I may be so bold
Upon these conditions my title to hold
O do you suppose that for any thing less
A lot in the gospel I ought to possess
You seem to look pleasant and so I conclude
That you think my principles wholesome and good
And if to support them we truly agree
We'll finish the song with a So let it be"

Richard McNemar

The artful delusion and guile
of nature to us is made known
It flatters the creature awhile
and promises good not its own
When men would its pleasures secure
and rush into carnal delight
Its glories no longer endure
but leaves them in pitiful plight

2 Before like the lawns in the spring
a beautiful prospect is shown
It decorates every thing
which can be display'd of its own
Its captive still hoping for food
still further and further proceeds
But finds nothing wholesome or good
its meadows are cover'd with weeds

3 Let honest Believers be led
by such base delusions no more
Nor taste the unhallowed bread
which children of nature adore
'Tis pregnant with deadly deceit
and such as make trial must find
Like poison though it may be sweet
it weakens and sickens the mind

4 How grossly deluded and blind
are those who continue secure
While natures corrupting the mind
and making it wholy impure
Since heaven her glory displays
and opens the joys of the just
And cries to the soul Come away
escape from the bondage of lust

5 Ye children of nature how long
before you resolve to be free
Although the old man may be strong
yet there is a stronger than he

Is your mental eye sight so dim
-that he may continue his fraud
Or will you not crucify him
as he did the good Son of God

6 Awake to your interest and tell
if harmony union and peace
Surpass not the pleasures that dwell
where strife and contention increase
O hearken to Wisdom's kind voice
and her blessed counsel obey
In virtue and friendship rejoice
and walk in the new living way

Contentment

I'm blest with the gospel of salvation
Blest with a near and dear relation
Blest with a peaceful habitation
And with youthful days to live
Earth with all her gorgeous splendor
Pompous pride and worldly grandeur
Never can molest or hinder
Right or title to my claim

Prudence Morrell
Dr Calvin Morrel's daughter

The lovely way by a junior

I truly love the way of God
and in it I'll progress
The way my heavenly parents trod
the way of holiness
This is the way that I'll pursue
to God I'll spend my days
My fervent zeal I will renew
and give to God the praise

2 He gave to me the gospel call
while I was in my prime
And I will spend for him my all
my talents and my time
I will not linger on the way
nor slight my precious call
Each little order I'll obey
though they appear but small

3 This is the way that I expect
my union to maintain
And all things else I will reject
lest I my conscience stain
I mean to keep my armor bright
and strict obedience show
And make the gospel my delight
wherever I do go

Prudence Morrell

The Narrow way

When I behold the saints of God
in harmony united
On Zion's land in order stand
O how I am delighted
With peace and rest forever blest
in light and love advancing
They move along in union strong
with music and with dancing

2 It fills my soul with life and zeal
to gain this ceaseless treasure
I will arise and win the prize
and take my cross with pleasure
No winds that blow shall overthrow
or ever stop my travil
I feel resign'd to leave behind
the world the flesh ~~the~~ and devil

3 Though I should pass through stormy blasts
and scenes of tribulation
I,ll never fear but persevere
and gain complete salvation
This is the road our parents trod
who mark'd the way before us
The cross endur'd and life secur'd
and gain'd the day victorious

4 So I must go through scenes of woe
and death to my old nature
Before I reach that blessed state
completely a new creature

Then I'll rejoice and raise my voice
renounce the flesh forever
For this is all that keeps the soul
from union with the Saviour

5 Now I will be forever free
and keep my just relation
To every mild and simple child
through out the new creation
I love this little narrow way
the way of self-denial
I love the cross that burns the dross
I mean to stand the trial

6 I love this simple gospel plan
which in this day is given
For now I see the simple way
that leads the soul to heaven
Thanks for the same to Father's name
thanks to our blessed Mother
My union now shall freely flow
to sister and to brother"

Dr Calvin Morrell

What I love

I love the precious gospel call
I truly love Believers all
I love to keep forever near
The souls that live in godly fear
I love their loving spirits kind
I love to make their goodness mine
I love to ever thankful be

For so much love so kind and free

2 I love my house I love my home
Without the least desire to roam
I love the order that is set
I love to every wrong forget
I love to keep the good in view
O how I love the hearts that's true
I love their words I love their ways
I love with them to spend my days

3 I love to build up those in care
Yea every one who burdens bear
I love the strong I love the weak
Ye all who would their union seek
I love to see them healp'd along
Till they become both wise and strong
I love to see all souls do well
I love so much I cannot tell

4 I love th[illegible]rk I love the way
I love to daily watch and pray
I love to do my parents' will
And by the cross old self to kill
I love to join the simple few
I love to march as angels do
With living spirits to unite
And praise the Lord with all my might

5 For I am filld with heav'nly joy
And nothing can my love destroy

Since light and life my soul has found
No one shall ever take my crown
Our blessed Father pav'd the way
Our Mother brought about the day
In which her children may be free
And now we hail the jubilee"
James Smith
(son of Col. James Smith of Kentucky who
lawed for his grandchildren in 1810)

The Military Contrast

The army of Christ has begun to parade
His kingdom is come the foundation is laid
His standard is reared his banner's unfurl'd
But his blessed kingdom is not of this world
I've listed for Christ I have taken the oath
If Caesar should call me I cannot serve both
I'll follow my captain his call is divine
If Ceasar's offended I'll pay him his fine
2 All bloodshed and carnage my soul does abhor
And how can I learn the devices of war
My captain forbids all ambition and spite
And how can a Christian be learning to fight
The war is all over salvation is come
If Ceasar were wise he would lay by his drum
Since Christ has appear'd to administer life
I hate the death-sound of his whistling fife

3 There is but one enemy I have to kill
That old wicked rebel whose name is Self-will
This root of all evil shall get the death blow
And truly I'm bound to fight no other foe

We'll stick to the battle and never retreat
Until we have trodden him under our feet
The war is commenced and now we proceed
To mortify self and to follow our lead"
Richard McNemar

Industry and Economy

What a day I have found to secure my final crop
And to lay up a treasure where thieves cannot come
With my hands I'm at work and I never mean to stop
Till my harvest is safely secured at home
I have a precious soul that must live forevermore
And the earth never yielded sufficient for its bill
So in time I will provide it an everlasting ~~to~~ store
And I'll hide it in heaven yea that's what I will

2

I will work for my life what my busy hands can do
And I suffer no messenger of sloth in my breast
Since the harvest is great and the laborers are few
What my hands find to do I must do it with haste
No matter what I do if I don't do any harm
But in conscience I labor as doing it to God
In the kitchen or the barn in the shop or on the farm
I'll be hunting employment at home and abroad

3

I'm at work for myself though my brethren have a shar
In the fruit of my labor in all earthly stuff
This was made to consume and how little do I care
Since the price of labor remains safe enough
No one can eat or wear it forever it is mine
It is laid up in heaven eternally for me
And the more I do increase it the brighter I shall shine

For the Lord will reward me just as my works shall be

4

What I'm taught by my elders in conscience I'll regard
And to walk in their counsel is life to my soul
And I never could say that their precious way was hard
Though temptation like billows around me should roll
For this is my salvation to keep the flesh in pain
For with it and the cross there's an everlasting strife
So what it has to suffer I'll reckon for my gain
And I long for the end of its miserable life

5

My good faith to retain I'll be simple meek and low
And the order I'm plac'd in I'll keep day and night
When its time to assemble to meeting I'll go
To be kind and obliging is all my delight
I'll be prudent of time and I'll have no crooked ways
I will save ev'ry fragment of raiment and of food
So like my blessed master I'll finish out my days
Who himself on the earth went about doing good

6

Now what think ye of this Oye haughty crooked wicked brood
Is this a religion that pleases your taste
Do you think it too much to be always doing good
And to leave you no time or no substance to waste
You had rather spend your time in devising out a plan
For the innocent Saviour to suffer in your place
And when you have contriv'd it believe it if you can
And I'll have more salvation than all your blinded race"

Issachar Bates

"If any would not work neither shall they eat"

Paul

Industry

All nature calls for busy hands
For this is heavens decree
The beast the bird the insect stands
As monitor to me
The little busy artful bee
Works ev'ry shining hour
And her industry I can see
In ev'ry opening flower

2 The little ant no time delays
But will provide her store
Go sluggard view her busy ways
And waste your time no more
Of all the beasts, and fowls that fly
And reptiles of the worst
An idle soul in wisdom's eye
is most of all accurs'd

3 For there's the den where devils dwell
They plan their mischief there
And while they drone along to hell
They other souls ensnare
But mark the pure industrious hands
Who ask for no reward
They study no mischeivous plans
But work to serve the Lord

4 With such industryous faithful souls
I'll join with heart and hand
'Tis these that have an hundred fold
And share the promis'd land

This is industry crown'd with fruit
Which God required at first
For want of this in branch and root
The whole creation's curs'd

5 But I for one feel all inclin'd
To work for one and all
And when I lose this lib'ral mind
I shall not work at all
For if the needy do not share
In all my works abroad
I'll settle down in black despair
And own I'm not of God

6 But while my hands and heart agree
There's neither fear nor fraud
This brings assurance home to me
I've done it unto to God
O sweet industry crown my days
That when I've done with time
My works may follow me with praise
To bus'ness more sublime"
Richard McNemar

Confession and Remission of Sins

The law that came by Moses was holy just and good
On polish'd stones engraved the sacred letter stood
And when a soul transgressed a statute so engrav'd
In order he confessed but could not yet be sav'd

And next a shining temple by Solomon was built
In every vile offender might there expose his guilt

The blood of beasts was spelled the altar it was stain'd
And yet by these confessions salvation was not gain'd

3

The time at length arrived salvation work began
When God was manifested in the true Son of man
Then heavy laden sinners who had so long transgress'd
To God before a witness their various sins confess'd

4

The gospel of salvation was preached in that day
And all who would obey it could keep the narrow way
And slay a beastly nature and honestly begin
To follow Christ's example and follow out of sin

5

This work became supplanted the testimony ceas'd
And in its stead for certain there did rise up a beast
Then miserable sinners fix'd up a learned priest
To ape the blessed Jesus (not like him in the least)

6

Now to this priest the sinner tells all his wicked deeds
Which he in vain has number'd upon a string of beads
And then for absolution must give a little pelf
To this poor fellow sinner as wicked as himself

7

The Protestant Reformers assum'd another plan
They want no intercessor they'll not confess to man
The sinner now bewilder'd completely lost and blind
Still thinks to find forgiveness confessing in his mind

8

The order of confession in the first gospel day
The faithful soul released as sacred writers say
Convicted by the gospel God's presence they did own
And all his sins in order confessed one by one

9

He did not seek a forest or go behind a stump
Or like a wholesome merchant do bus'ness in the camp
But went to the good elder and brought his deeds to light
This holy men have stated as plain as they could write

10

Confessing you're a sinner is not the thing at all
Since ev'ry being knows it that knows of Adams fall
For such a sham confession brings nothing to the light
And still his wrongs are cover'd that he has got tonight

11

But now the second advent the Son of man has made
And those who want salvation need never be afraid
To come into the judgment upon the gospel plan
For God can truly bear them as he is now in man

12

In antichrist's dominions sin will forever reign
While sinners can be pardon'd and sinners still remain
But those who come to Zion must settle up the score
And honestly confessing they must do so no more

Richard McNemar

Gospel Experience

O Zion thou city where God is reveal'd
Thou treasure of goodness from devils conceal'd
Thou art the bright city by Babel abhor'd
The household of David belov'd of the Lord

2

Long time in great anguish I wander'd abroad
In search of Mount-Zion the city of God
At length as I wander'd I came to the door
My soul cri'd this is it I'll wander no more

3
I asked the porter if I might come in
He answer'd you cannot you're laden with sin
Your soul is quite welcome but you never can
For all this whole city abhors your old man

4
My sins I confess'd and with pain I began
The God pleasing work to put off the old man
My soul soon found union with those at the door
And lay at the threshold and labor'd for more

5
admittance
At length I'm determind to enter the court
And feel in my measure what prophets report
And while this hot furnace is burning my dross
I've peace and salvation in bearing my cross

6
When sent with the gospel to labor abroad
I go in the gift and protection of God
And souls by receiving the word I live in
Soon find their salvation and freedom from sin

7
And when I've traversed those regions of death
For strength I return to the household of faith
My Father is righteous my Mother is kind
My brethren and sisters all in the same mind

8
No strife nor contention I ever have found
No lust nor uncleanness on this happy ground
The house is adorned with meekness and grace
Sweet innocence glowing in every face

9
O thou blessed city my all is in thee
I'll bear persecution if that is for me
And though this old body to ruin be hurl'd
My life is hid in thee I'm dead to the world

10
While nations and kingdoms each other do waste
Sectarians disputing whose system is best
Each party contending whose creed they shall keep
Here stands this pure city built on her own heap

11
Now you that are called in this blessed day
Your faith came by hearing 'tis life to obey
If you keep your union as I have kept mine
Your life in Mount Zion forever shall shine

Issachar Bates

Invitation

Come brethren and sisters who stand in your lot
And mean to be faithful and true
As you can bear witness to what we've been taught
I'll honestly tell how I do
The whole of my time to the gospel I give
And bound by my promise and vow
In pointed obedience I've set out to live
As perfectly as I know how

2
I work thirteen hours in each twenty four
Or more if necessity call
In point of distinction I want nothing more
Than just to be servant of all

I peaceably work at whatever I'm set
From no other motive but love
To honor the gospel and keep out of debt
And lay up a treasure above

3

I eat for refreshment my strength to repair
Not merely to gratify taste
Whatever's provided I thankfully share
And nothing that's good do I waste—
I still realize that my Elders are nigh
Their modest example I view
By which I am furnish'd with power from on high
The beastly old man to subdue

4

At half after seven from work I retire
And noise and confusion I shun
And just before meeting I settle the fire
To see that no mischief be done
I go into meeting to find some increase
And never withdraw till it close
And when we're dismiss'd I retire in peace
Prepar'd for a pleasant repose

5

I sleep seven hours with little recess
And O how refreshing they seem
At four in the morning I get up and dress
Regardless of vision or dream } give way
When meeting is over (4 o'clock morning meeting) I choose to
And be at my work very soon
And more than one half that's laid out for the } day
Must always be done before noon

6

I keep in the circle assigned to me
With which I am fully content
And nothing beyond it I'm anxious to see
Unless in a gift I am sent
In all kinds of company I am among
My words I do carefully weigh
And rather than speak with an unbridled tongue
I choose to have nothing to say

7

By temperance prudence industry and care
My faith is to lay up in store
A good gospel treasure enough and to spare
To give to the needy and poor
That this is the gospel I have not a doubt
Nor am I a little afraid
But in true obedience my strength will hold out
Until the foundation be laid

8

Now this is the manner I fill up my time
A manner that few will applaud
Yet I do not see that it is any crime
To call it the service of God
If any have found a more excellent way
They'r welcome to travel therein
But from sweet experience I truly can say
My soul is deliver'd from sin

Issachar Bates

Come on fellow travelers to Zion we're going
the cost we have counted the score is complete
The world with its beauty still darker is growing
from which we, ~~intend~~ forever intend to retreat
We'll pass through all storms to the mansions of glory
where trials and suff'rings will find us no more
We then with delight will repeat the glad story
and join the bright chorus of thousands before

2

This world of vain glory is not worth possessing
the reason of which we can easily tell
'Tis because it deprives us of far greater blessing
and souls who pursue it scarce ever do well
But if we resign all that time can take from us
and patiently walk in the straight narrow road
We'll find greater blessing according to promise
besides a more permanent place of abode

3

While here on this earth we will face every trial
that losses and crosses may bring to our view
And still be increasing in true self denial
till selfish old nature we wholly subdue
Then let us be cheerful while passing all dangers
we soon shall arrive where the conflict shall cease
No more on this earth to be out among strangers
but safely repose in the mansions of peace

Richard McNemar

Embrace with joy what Mother teaches
O ye chosen little few
With pleasant looks and pleasant faces speeches
and with pleasant feelings too
Return to Satan all your sadness
all dark gloom to him belongs
Come let the voice of joy and gladness
ring with Zion's pleasant songs

2

From sin and sorrow we've departed
and are walking in the light
And we'll be true and honest hearted
this we all may know is right
The soul that mother's way embraces
is arising from the dead
And now's the time for pleasant faces
not for hanging down the head

3

A joyful heart is well accepted
in this glorious latter day
Because our souls are well protected
in our Mother's pleasant way
Our King and Queen we'll love forever
and their pleasure we will do
So shall we gain their grace and favor
and a place in heaven too

Francis Bedell

The destruction of Old Jerusalem

When Christ made his appearance the pride of man to slain
His meek and lowly spirit was treated with disdain
The wise and prudent fathers his manners did condemn
For which the war commenced at old Jerusalem

2

When he beheld the city all arm'd against the truth
His heart was mov'd with pity for poor deceived youth
The gift that he felt for them he knew they would despise
For which the tears of sorrow came gushing from his eye

3

O ye ungodly fathers who all the prophets slew
And every gift opposed which God hath sent to you
Now judgment is preparing and vengeance rolls in haste
To blast your generation and lay your city waste

4

How oft would I have gather'd your children unto me
And taught them self denial and perfect purity
Their high and lofty nature I would have humbled down
But your ungodly spirits still compass'd them around

5

My mortifying doctrines ye scornfully deride
And want your children raised in all your lust and pride
But your exalted kingdom I never will restore
And till you're truly humbled you'll see my face no more

6

Among the meek and lowly who hear my words with joy
I'll leave a seed of union which you cannot destroy
So your ungodly manners you're welcome to retain
And look for your Messiah until I come again

7

Think O ye proud and scornful before the scene is clos'd
Can children now be gather'd while parents are oppos'd
Nay if you will oppose him his pow'r will be display'd
To drive you from his temple with all your great parade

8

The scourge is now preparing the flesh he will subdue
And O ye scornful parents the stripes will come on you
Your vain imaginations he'll surely overthrow
And from the mouths of children the praise of God shall blow"

Richard McNemar

A Call to Youth

Precious youth come give attention
Fix your minds on what we say
We have solemn things to mention
For it is a trying day
We have borne the weight and burden
Since the gospel first came in
To prepare this little garden
Where you may be sav'd from sin

2

On this chosen lovely section
We have faced the powers of hell
And while you could find protection
Still we felt that all was well
We have suffer'd in our measure
When we were but weak and few
To secure the gospel treasure
And commit it unto you

3

Can you then be so ungrateful
From the way of God to run
Turn out wanton proud and hateful
After all that has been done
That vile spirit O how cruel
To despise our tender care
This must be the hottest fuel
That a soul did ever bear

4

Think of youth in former ages
Nurtur'd in Mount Zion's laws
Facing death bold and couragious
Rather than desert the cause
They rejected all temptation
Would not hear their wicked lies
And could treat with indignation
All that would apostatize

5

Children we have truly bound you
To maintain God's holy way
But there's devils watching round you
To decoy your souls away
Will you have the least connection
With deceitful wicked men
Go away from your protection
To their dark infernal den

6

Quit your dreams of earthly pleasure
Quit your dark and secret holes
Take the gospel for your treasure
Cleave to them that love your souls

Can you think of being driven
into everlasting wo
Turn your eyes to God and heaven
Let the flesh forever go

7

Take the yoke upon thy shoulder
O thou bright and blooming youth
And respect them that are older
who have suffer'd for the truth
Take the ground which God has given
what you're taught maintain with zeal
Then the very joys of heaven
all in union we will feel""

Richard McNemar

Childrens Meeting November 8, 1814

To Zion's friend we're call'd to send
our prayer and supplication
For this small spot we'll give it not
Here Satan shall not station
To God we'll cry and vent our sigh
On unbelief we'll trample
Our Father too we will pursue
and follow his example

2

At Mother's voice we will rejoice
order
and gather into union order
The hosts of hell we will dispel
and drive them from our border
To Elders kind we feel resign'd
their council we will treasure

We will obey what they do say
according to our measure

3

From wicked deeds we will be freed
Our works shall bear inspection
We will subject with due respect
and cleave to our protection
Thus in our youth we'll learn the truth
and keep our humble station
And so proceed till we are freed
from sin and all temptation

N. B. The foregoing hymns cannot fail to produce a lively recollection of the sufferings of the church in protecting youth and children from the spirit of the world and supporting a gift suitable to their order especially as the sympathies of old nature and often so free a circulation through the medium of their natural parents."

Richard McNemar

O what a rich blessing my soul is possessing
More precious than gold is this heavenly way
The pure gospel treasure my soul seeks with pleasure
Let this be my labor by night and by day
My calling is great and I must be improving
Each moment of time as it passes along
And now on my journey be swiftly a moving
Let this be my labor let this be my song. Union Village

1 No more of guilt, no more remorse,
We've found the healing balm;
No more of tempest, O rejoice,
How sweet how still the calm.

2 Surrounded here with trees of life,
Here heavenly virtues bloom,
And far from, Edom, land of strife,
We've found a peaceful home.

3
Here Everlasting streams of love,
Flow gently through the vale;
And here the little harmless dove,
No vulture dare assail.

4
The tree of peace unfolds its leaves,
And spreads its branches wide,
Beneath the lovely shade it gives,
The gentle lambs abide.

5
O what a lovely Paradise!
This shall be my abode;
For this all else I'll sacrifice,
And spend my life to God.

6
For this I'll leave old Egypt's shore,
Brave every wind and tide;
Though Pharoah's host against me roar,
In Zion I'll abide. Union Village

The Platform

The way I go full well I know
Will take the life of pleasure
'Twill surely bind the carnal mind
And open hidden treasure
This holy way as plain as day
By sin cannot be trodden
It will exclude the filthy brood
Of Egypt Rome and Sodom

2 If I should run I am undone
I can't escape the battle
I'll bear my cross and burn the dross
Although the flesh should prattle
In vain should I mount up on high
To find a place to cover
The hand of God that holds the rod
Will knock my platform over

3 So I can see no way for me
But just to stand and take it
And drink the cup of sorrow up
Just as my works shall make it
Although in pain I'll not complain
'Tis just and right and clever
That God should kill my cursed will
And reign in me forever

John Babbitt

who came to live at Union Village with his family in 1815.

King of Peace

Come thou King of peace and union
Rule and reign in evry heart
Bind us in one sweet communion
Never never more to part
Union brings increasing pleasure
Union gives us life and zeal
Union fills us without measure
With the joys we love to feel
2 All is right while union is reigning
All is peace and quietness
While true love we are maintaining
While in union we progress
Bound by the cords of eternal union
Rul'd by the King of eternal peace
Union takes the sole dominion
Discord must forever cease James McNemar

Come brethren and sisters be thankful to God
That we have now enter'd this beautiful road
This little pathway in the wilderness found
Which truly does lead to the promised ground
'Twas never beheld by the keen vultures eye
The fierce roaring lion did ne'er pass thereby
Nor did the young lion e'er travel this way
Which leads to the mansions of eternal day.
Union Village

A Closing Address at S School

1 Come loving friends and lend an ear
And hear my kind address
By love my sentiments I steer
While duty does impress

2 Your good attention to the rules
And order of this place
Has been an honor to the school
A recommending grace

3 Your love and kindness I respect
As marks of noble fame
And by no means would I neglect
To thank you for the same

4 A duty you've attended to
More learning to acquire
That it may be a help to you
Is my sincere desire

5 Now if you do with free consent
Keep learning in its place
'Twill be to you an ornament
And prove a lovely grace

6 But if it warps your soul aside
From virtue and from truth
You may lament in future days
The blessings of your youth

7 It is a cause well worth your aim
In which you are concern'd
'Twill beautify your lives with fame
The things here taught to learn

8 Those beauties which the pen can shew
Or eloquence describe
Are not the greatest theme in view
For there's the soul beside

9 'Tis the immortal part you'll find
That claims the greatest share
Of your ingenious watchful mind
You have no time to spare

10 And would you give your sense and heart
To seek those things that fade
And not adorn th' immortal part
That sinks without your aid

11 Not all the learning of the wise
With all the skill they boast
Can ever win the sacred prize
Or raise the soul from loss

12 Though man possess all skill and art
High rais'd on wings of fame
Unless he's meek and pure in heart
He has no lasting name

13 So let whatever you may do
Be done unto the Lord
Then you will find this saying true
"You'll have your just reward"

14 Let youthful follies vanish hence
Although they may entice
Let solid virtue shield your sense
From each intruding vice

15 While in the letter you're concern'd
And there your time bestow
Know ye there's greater things to learn
Than pen or tongue can show

16 The nat'ral state of human kind
To order is no friend
And the uncultivated mind
Would run to ruin's end

17 Your little share of skill and art
Is hard for you to gain
If so how will the weaker part
Its higher order gain

18 It is a constant watchful care
Which you must keep within
Whereby you must escape each snare
And learn to flee from sin

19 And if you gain this sacred skill
Which Satan cannot spoil
And learn to do your Maker's will
'Tis learning worth your while

20 On this depends your final fate
Your works in time below
This will decide your future state
In happiness or woe

21 Let him that thinks he stands take heed
Lest he should fail and fall
And he who wins the prize indeed
Will not regret his call

21 O may these sentiments be found
To guide each heart and soul
That while you walk temptations ground
Sin may not bear control

22 Each list'ning soul may I behold
On the immortal shore
In joy and triumph now untold
When time shall be no more

23 Then shall we reap a rich reward
In righteousness and peace
Our thankful souls enjoy the Lord
Nor from his service cease"

Malinda Wolte was the school teacher in the time of the above And she was also the school teacher of the writer of this page who knows that the above sentiments sounds just like Malinda Wolte and thinks it ~~her~~ pretty,

Comfort ye my people

While outward enjoyments our senses caress
how pleasant the seasons do roll
But times of affliction and outward distress
may bring greater good to the soul
Yet on such occasions the devil will try
our safety in question to call
But one thing is certain the lower we lie
the less we're exposed to fall

2

Upon the high places of pleasure and ease
salvation did never yet grow
The richest plantations and fruit bearing trees
are down in the valley below
So ev'ry fruit bearer of heavenly bliss
has first to be mortifi'd down
And through tribulation and suff'rings to pass
before they inherit the crown

3

If losses and crosses be heaven's high way
to treasures of glory and peace
Then my poor old nature I earnestly pray
your troubles may daily increase
Let humiliation be ever my choice
and suff'rings my constant
And then in the spirit I'll truly rejoice
from motives substantial and pure

To suffer is better for righteousness' sake
than all earthly treasures below
Of justification and peace we partake
while we to the spirit do sow

The harvest is precious and reaping we know
is what true Believers do love
The bountiful sowers rejoice as they go
until they're as pure as the dove

In love and in union we'll travel along
and through ev'ry trial we pass
We still shall grow stronger as we do no wrong
and stand like a lilly at last
The patient in spirit who truly obey
the holy commandments of God
Shall shine as the brightness of one endless day
and send forth their treasures abroad"

Richard McNemar

A Lovely Believer

I love a Believer that's sound at the bottom
whose faith is unwav'ring whose love is sincere
Who never looks back to the filthy old Sodom
nor claims a relation to any thing there

2

I love such a soul as is fully determin'd
for Christ and the gospel all things to forsake
Who spurns at the flesh as a filthy old garment
and rather than yield would be burnt at a stake

3

I love a Believer that's cheerful and pleasant
not easily ruffled disturb'd or cast down
Who bears a cross daily and without it hasn't
the least expectation of wearing a crown

4
I love one that's faithful when put to the trial
whose soul is not tainted with envy or pride
Who still perseveres in a true self denial
The fam'ly is blessed in which the reside

5
I love a true soul who is open and candid
and never complains that the way is too hard
In times of temptation they'll patiently stand it
still having respect for the final reward

6
I love one that's zealous to fill up her station
lamb
as bold as a lion yet meek as a dove
In all their deportment without ostentation
the mem'ry of such is like ointment or balm

7
The soul that is willing to suffer temptation
and never afraid to encounter the foe
Such often are mentioned in good conversation
and such we'll remember where ever we go

8
With all that is lovely such souls are surround ed
their very appearance is comly and fair
And all who behold them shall yet be con founded
and have to acknowledge salvation is there"

Confession

What horrors of conscience poor sinners do feel
While their wicked actions they try to conceal
And heaven forbid they should ever find rest
Till in gospel order their sins are confess'd
To whom do you ask must confession be made
God's minister answers as Joshua said
"Give glory to God I beseech thee my son {done"
And honestly tell me just what thou hast

2

Alas says the sinner my sins are so great
I should not be able the half to relate—
And my wicked actions you could not forgive
But hate and despise me as long as I live
But that is not so the good minister saith
For if you confess with a true gospel faith
Your honest confession your soul will release
And you will find justification and peace

3

If I could be certain salvation to find
By opening all that I have on my mind
My whole wicked life I would gladly unfold
Though I would not do it for millions of gold
The work of salvation you have to begin
And that by an honest confession of sin
So now if you're ready be honest and free
And glorify God and hide nothing from me

4

Amen says the sinner and so he proceeds
Exposing his devil and showing his deeds
And when he gets through with the honest detail
He feels like a creature that's got out of jail

In newness of life now progressing along
Still bearing his cross doing nothing that's wrong
And thus feeling innocent loving and kind
What greater salvation can any one find"
Richard McNemar

Gospel Subjection

This gospel re~~la~~tion Alas says the flesh
is something I did not foresee
To part with my property kindred and cash
was not half so galling to me
I rather would be in a dungeon confind
or gloriously burn at a stake
Than give up the free exercise of my mind
and all my own wisdom forsake

2

Those gifts that releas'd me from trouble and care
with cheerfulness I could obey
And my daily cross I could cheerfully bear
if I could but have my own way
But I have been blindly led on by degrees
and what have I now to expect
They tell me forsooth I may do as I please
provided I freely subject

3

To think of rebellion appears of no use
for up to the cross I am pin'd
And all the objections that I can produce
are treated as light as the wind
If this is the gospel that I must obey
I'm heartily sick of the plan

I never can travel one step in this way
Let them travel in it that can

4

Salvation to God says the good honest soul
I joyfully hail the glad day
When all fleshly wisdom dominion and rule
must be taken out of the way
Now gospel subjection is all my delight
In this I am happy and free
And Christ in my Elders I freely invite
to take the dominion of me

5

The order of God is my ultimate choice
and here I can safely repose
And in the good spirit I'll ever rejoice
through whatever member it flows
The will of the flesh I shall ever deny
in subordination be free
Until I can say that it is no more I
but Christ that is living in me"

Richard Mc Nemar

The Comforter

What heavenly comfort Jehovah's allotted
for those who will cheerfully bear a full cross
Enrob'd with salvation a conscience unspotted
here's heavenly comfort devoid of remorse
They've comfort in sorrow in weeping and sighing
they've comfort in singing and dancing and mirth
They've comfort in living and comfort in dying
they've comfort in heaven and comfort on earth

2

'Tis heavenly comfort to follow our Savior
there's heavenly comfort in doing his will
There's heavenly comfort in Christ's love and favor
'tis comfort and blessing the foe to repel
'Tis heavenly comfort to imitate Mother
sweet comfort we find to be little and low
'Tis heavenly comfort to love one another
in union there's heavenly comfort we know

3

There's comfort attached to deep tribulation
because the true comforter then will be nigh
There's heavenly comfort in regeneration
to live in the spirit and let the flesh die
With comfort we feast on the heavenly manna
though some tribulation is mixed therein
With heavenly comfort we'll shout the Hosanna
when we are redeem'd from the nature of sin"

Richard McNemar

The Wedding-Garment

Come virgins arise and dispel all your fears
The voice of the Bride-groom has reached our ears
The Bride has come forth and the servants do call
And their invitation is free for us all
And all who will venture may now come and enter
and share in the treasures of love

2

Christ's servants have call'd us and bid us come in
And waited to have us get stript of all sin
Come up and be doing and let us prepare
For Mother has sent us a garment to wear

And all who believe it and gladly receive it
will keep it and make it their own

3

Come strip off your vestments so ragged and old
Be clad with a garment more precious than gold
So lovely so pretty and always keeps clean
The choicest of raiment that ever was seen.
And all who will wear it don't rend it nor tear it
their nakedness will not appear

4

This beautiful garment as we have been told
Is form'd of a substance that never grows old
And clad with this garment we cannot conceal
Our inward sensations how pleasant we feel
Will take our full measure of this blessed treasure
then we shall be happy and free

5

O what a rich present my Mother has made
In choicest of raiment I shall be array'd
To call it my beauty I cannot forbear
'Tis just such a garment as Mother does wear
O what a rich present it makes me look pleasant
I'll wear it as long as I live

6

Come brethren and sisters Come share in the prize
For this is the garment that makes us so wise
'Twill make us feel loving and simple and meek
And all such as wear it how pleasant they speak
Let's love one another be thankful to Mother
and patiently travel along"

Richard McNemar

A Hymn

Composed by Samuel Hooser formerly an itinerant preacher of the Methodist order He first visited the Church at this place (Union Village) in the year 1808 and received faith from Richard McNemar as the writer has previously heard and that after a time he with his family moved to Pleasant Kentucky to help that younger society along as it had not then so many great men and women as had Union Village. And at Pleasant Hill he died in the faith as did all his family as far as the writer knows) The next day he wrote the following verses which may serve as a just reproof to many of his former brethren and others who speak evil of the things which they know not or listen with pleasure to the tales of others

1 I often heard of Shakers while in my native land
That they were a deluded a blind bewitched band
Such awful news were spreading too horrid to relate
How wicked they were acting in the Ohio State

2

At length I went among them to see how they went on
I quickly was convinced that those reports were wrong
I found them such a people as I had never seen
So bright so pure so holy so much opposed to sin

3

I often heard of Zion but now I've found the place
The City that's adorned with truth and love and grace
My heart was struck with wonder to find such glory there
Where all was peace and union without a single jar

4

I found I'd got to Zion where saints and angels dwelt
Such piercing streams of glory my soul had never felt

This is no place of darkness but one eternal day
{ not stay
Here doubts and fears are banish'd and Satan can ^

5

I cried adieu to pleasures of every other kind
I'll give up all my idols and leave the world behind
{ the cross
I've found the blessed people with whom I'll bear ^
{ dross
And count all earthly glory but vanity and ^

6

{ shame
Here is the holy fire that burns all sin and ^
The guilty sons of Babel cannot endure the flame
I'll shout eternal praises to Zion's King and Queen
{ sin
That I have found such glory as saves the soul from ^

7

O why was I so stupid to stay away so long
throng
And labour in confusion with Babel's mixed ^
{ glory reigns
But since I've found the city where Christ in ^
I'll bid adieu to Sodom and all her dismal plains

8

refin'd
Salvation here is flowing from sin and dross ^
I'm willing here to tarry and leave my lusts behind
I feel my soul united to this despised flock
the rock
Let earth and hell oppose us we're safe upon ^

9

{ sing
Though persecution rages we'll boldly shout and ^
{ King
We shall be safely guarded by Salem's conquering ^
Amidst all tribulation we feel our love increase
{ peace
Although the world doth hate us in Zion we have ^

10

{ place
Sweet union here is rolling all through this happy ^
{ face
Here flows the crystal fountain and God unveils his ^
Fair lilies here are growing that never fade nor die
No other ground produces such fruits of peace and joy

How blessed are the people who are admitted in
And dwell secure in Zion deliver'd from all sin
Their joys are still increasing their songs are ever new
They love their Great Creator and all their brethren too

The Lord is here

Ancient saints in pain and travail
Saw far off what God had will'd
Now the promises unravel
Now the vision is fulfill'd
Like a city high and walled
So the Church does now appear
And the name by which she's called
Is in truth The Lord is here

2

God is here his works declare it
Righteous works that shine abroad
Here's the truth and all who hear it
Shall confess it is of God
Such a city heaven intended
Should appear upon the earth
Down from God she has descended
Full of joy and heavenly mirth

3

Shout aloud ye sons of Zion
Christ the Lord has come to reign
No more sorrow no more sighing
No more sickness death or pain
No more warring tongues and nations
Dashing like the troubled sea.
But the heirs of faith and patience
All in peace and harmony

4
Every faithful overcomer
Who their daily cross have bore
Here enjoy perpetual summer
And their sun goes down no more
In this blessed new creation
Souls are gathered into one
This is God's true habitation
This is heaven on earth begun

5
All who look for Christ's appearing
Here may see the living sign
By the virtue of cross-bearing
How his faithful followers shine
Justify'd in their obedience
God bestows renewing grace
Here begins the upper regions
Here's the high and holy place

6
Ye who for the truth have waited
Hear the voice of Zion's King
"Come ye out be separated
Touch no more the unclean thing
You shall be my sons and daughters
Number'd with the heavenly train
And shall drink of living waters
Never more to thirst again"

Richard McNemar

The Deceivers

We read of great deceivers
And some pretend to say
That they are just appearing
Now in the present day
And cry" What shall we do
An how shall we distenguish
False prophets from the true

2

We read that in sheep's clothing
Deceitful wolves may hide
May we not be deceived by
Their beautiful outside'
We grant there are deceivers
That may impose on you
But those who follow Jesus
Can see them through and through

3

The man that would deceive you
Is wicked he'll confess.
But Christs imputed righteousness
He makes his only dress
He says he loves the Saviour
Yet daily lives in sin
Strip off his vain profession
And there's a wolf within

4

These mystical deceivers
Have rul'd the spacious globe
And cover'd o'er their wickedness
With Christs imputed robe

But now the blessed Jesus
Begins to strip them bare
And soon the earth shall ring with
Their howlings of despair

5

The morning sun is risen
And we awake from sleep
And soon discern the diff'rence
Between the wolves and sheep
The little flock of Jesus
Have put their sins away
All glory to the Saviour
For such a blessed day

6

Now sacred truth is falling
Sweet as the morning dew
And Jesus leads his people
to fountains ever new
He has prepar'd a people
Where righteousness does reign
And not a wolf is prowling
On all the blissful plain

Richard Mc Nemar

Carnal Professors

Some carnal professors by antichrist led
Think Jesus has suffer'd in their room and stead
And vainly expect to be sav'd from their loss
Because a great Saviour has dy'd on the cross
With this expectation in him they will trust
All coverd with darkness and living in lust

2
They show in their faces the mark of the beast
'Tis so with the people and so with the priest
And if we may know them by seeing their fruits
Then may we not tell them they're worse than the brutes

From lust and uncleanness they will not abstain
But in their corruption they choose to remain

3
The brutal creation the tame and the wild
In their generation are not so defil'd
For they in that nature were never so base
As those who profess to be subjects of grace
For carnal professors so grossly deprav'd
Will live in their lusts and expect to be saved

4
In all their professions there's strife and debate
And regeneration they perfectly hate
But still are contented in living such lives
And plead that 'tis lawful for husbands and wives
To carnal enjoyments they still are inclin'd
And so will continue while led by the blind

5
Those antichrist teachers who walk in disguise
Will always the meek and the lowly despise
They think a profession will answer their turn
But tell them the truth and they quickly will spurn
The life of chaste virgins they cannot endure
Because it is holy unspotted and pure

6
Ye carnal professors whose works are unclean
In all your deception you're openly seen

And now to deal plainly the truth we declare
With all your profession you're naked and bare
Your cloak is too short though you swell in your pride
Your works of uncleanness you never can hide

7

The former creation for sin has been curs'd
And past generations all blinded by lust
But God in his mercy to man so deprav'd
Did promise to show him a way to be sav'd
But never intended though formed of dust
That he should be saved while living in lust

8

But such as are saved must lead a new life
And quit that relation of husband and wife
The pleasures of nature ambition and pride
And carnal desires must all be deny'd
By brethren and sisters they all must be known
And those are the children the Father will own

9

And glory to Jesus the way is now pav'd
And all who are willing may come and be sav'd
From every blind leader false prophet and ~~pre~~ priest
And all such as carry the mark of the beast
From lust and corruption their souls may be freed
And wholly redeem'd from the bond woman's seed

Richard McNemar

Christian Deeds and Names

Through the blessed Son of God
First the word was spread abroad

Though at first receiv'd by few
Still it multiply'd and grew
Persecution raged sore
This increas'd it more and more
Forc'd the Christians to declare
What a cross they had to bear

2

Sin in others they condemn
As their Master did in them
And in living like their head
Show'd how others must be led
Through the nations swift they ran
Preaching up the Son of man
Till the one despised name
Set the world all in a flame

3

Soon the true unerring light
Rose to its Meridian height
And though perfect in the male
All its glory had to fail
By degrees the Sun descends
Till his light and glory ends
And the man of sin again
Ushers in his doleful reign

4

O how dark the world~~s~~ appears
Through the long prophetic years
Till the second heir is born
Light of the last Blessed morn
Now the living Word returns
In the Daughter lo it burns

Burns the world with double heat
Since two blazing fires meet

5

By the man's example led
Woman to the flesh is dead
And when both together rise
How the blessed gospel flies
To and fro the Shakers run
Through the Daughter preach the Son
Set the world all in uproar
Greater than it was before

6

Wicked men with Christians fought
While they liv'd as Jesus taught
Now when Christ again is born
Shaker is the name of scorn
All the world with Christians bear
When their wicked works they spare
Every class the name can suit
'Tis a term of great dispute

7

Christian emp'ror Christian King
Christian laws and every thing
Christians of the blackest crimes
Suit the doctrine of the times
Christian whore and Christian thief
Christians all of sinners chief
Only men of honest fame
are unworthy of the name

But the world will always shun
Names where righteous deeds are done
Such as bring forth gospel fruits
Such the name of Shaker suits
Worldly saints with all their zeal
This low name will never steal
Yet their spirits all must bow
At this name so hateful now

Richard McNemar

Union and Love

If we should examine the universe round
In serch of the place where redemption is found
In all the vast regions below and above
It cannot be found but in union and love

2

The kingdom of heaven is far out of sight
Until with each other we learn to unite
And when into union our spirits do run
We find that our heaven on earth is begun

3

The gifts of the gospel are simple and free
In which it is easy for souls to agree
And none are excluded from sharing the prize
Unless in themselves they're too mighty and wise

4
When old selfish nature begins to awake
It stands for its honor as stiff as a stake
And some by their nature is so overseen
To think that the gifts are too simple and mean

5
When some little gift they're invited to share
"Pray have me excus'd" is their libertine prayer
Excused from union Is that what you say
For death and destruction Why will you pray

6
Excus'd from uniting and moving along
In that which you know is not evil or wrong
As well might a member advance some excuse
To hang to the body all shackling and loose

7
It must be the flesh that excuses will plead
To keep out of union with those in the lead
Although ev'ry speck of disunion they gain
They know is productive of mis'ry and pain

8
The path of old nature though pleasant and broad
We have to forsake if we travel to God
And sure as the way of salvation is one
We must deny self and in union go on

9
I wish that the flesh had its finishing blow
Then we should be little and simple and low
Uniting with all that our Elders approve
And find a true heaven in union and love

Richard McNemar

Gospel Invitation

Come ye souls that want salvation
Now's the last and final call
Christ the Savior now is ready
To receive you one and all
Come and welcome come and welcome
Welcome to his judgment hall

2 Come your blackest crimes confessing
And be saved from your loss
Learn the young deciple's lesson
Part with all as dust and dross
All the faithful all the faithful
Bid you welcome to the cross

3 Will you stand the fiery trial
And the gospel call obey
Take the road of selfdenial
Live to God both night and day
Come and welcome come and welcome
To this new and living way

4 When the thorny way grows rougher
Then we know that all is well
What old Adam has to suffer
Men nor angels cannot tell
But he's welcome but he's welcome
Welcome to the pains of hell

5 Faithful souls keep on your travel
Struggle through this enchanted ground
Fight the world the flesh and devil

Soon you'll hear the joyful sound
Come and welcome come and welcome
Welcome to th' unfading crown
Dr Calvin Morrell

The Birth of Christ

O The blessed revelation
Which the birth of Christ contains
Here begins the new creation
Where the God of glory reigns
Never could the joys of heaven
In the souls of men abide
Till our Savior had arriven
To debase their haughty pride

2 While deluded souls aspire
After something great and high
Looking out for their Messiah
To come thund'ring through the skys
Far beneath their carnal senses
Lo the hosts of heaven bend
To behold the Prince of princes
Meaner than the sons of men

3 By his spirit we are able
The mysterious cause to trace
Why his birth-place was a stable
Why he chose so mean a place
Born in our inferior nature
As his flesh was humbled down
By so much was he the greater
In true glory and renown

4 Ground your arms ye bloody heroes
Let your vain ambition cease
Jesus Christ the chief of heroes
Liv'd a life of perfect peace
All the pomp of Alexander
With his thousands on parade
Sinks beneath our good commander
Working at his honest trade

5 While we follow his example
Nail the flesh up to the cross
On its glories we can trample
Count them all as useless dross
Here we learn who is the greatest
Who obtains the brightest palm
He it is who walks the straightest
In the foot steps of the Lamb

6 Once again hath Christ descended
To be born upon the earth
One again the world's offended
At the meanness of his birth
Let them vent their rage and fury
Still the gospel will increase
All our souls shall ever glory
In the God of love and peace

Richard McNemar

Babylon's Fall

Hail the day so long expected
Hail the year of full release
Zions walls are now erected
And her watchmen publish peace
From the distant coasts of Shinar
The shrill trumpets loudly roar
Babylon is falling is falling is falling
Babylon is falling to rise no more

2 All her merchants cry with wonder
"What is this that's come to pass
Murm:ring like the distant thunder
Crying out Alas Alas
Swell the sound ye kings and nobles
Priests and people rich and poor
Babylon is falling &c

3 Lo the captives are returning
Up to Zion now they fly
While the smoke of Babel's burning
Falls across the darkened sky
Days of mourning now are ended
Years of bondage now are o'er
Babylon is falling &c

4 Tune your harps ye heavenly choir
Shout ye followers of the Lamb
See the city all on fire
Clap your hands and blow the flame
Now's your day of compensation

On the scarlet colored whore
Babylon is falling &c
Richard McNemar

The Morning Star

The dawning day diffus'd her light
The morning star arose
Foretold the antichristian night
Was drawing to a close
That happy day which God ordain'd
When Christ should come again
When antichrist should cease to reign
And souls be sav'd from sin

2 God sent his holy Spirit down
The sons of men to view
To see if any could be found
His mighty work to do
To see if any faithful one
Was waiting night and day
To whom he might reveal the son
That many might obey

3 But truly there was not a man
On earth that he could find
To execute the glorious plan
Jehovah had design'd
To search the earth from end to end
And blow the solemn blast
To make their haughty spirits bend
And own the truth at last

4 No mighty warrior no not one
No man of high renown
Who could the man of sin dethrone
Or rend his Kingdom down
But lo a woman God did choose
A female was the one
That first proclaimed the joyful news
And made his purpose known

5 She saw the loss mankind were in
By nature how deprav'd
She show'd the root and seat of sin
And how we must be sav'd
And in the pow'r and gift of God
She taught the living way
The self denying path she trod
And many did obey

6 Her soul contain'd the living Word
From ev'ry lust refin'd
'Twas like a sharp two-edged sword
Against the carnal mind
A full redemption from the fall
Her children do possess + (Jimanly)
And by this name she shall be call'd
The Lord our righteousness

Issachar Bates

Day of Retribution

1 O thou persecuting Babel
O what millions thou hast slain
Since the blood of righteous Abel
Staind the hands of wicked Cain
Now thy crimes are all uncover'd
To be judg'd in righteousness
And the souls of all that sufferd
Shall receive a full redress

2 In white robes behold them rising
Round the alter they convene
Each employ'd in sacrificing
Every thing that is unclean
Justice now can be appeased
Souls obtain their full desire
When the man of sin is seized
And committed to the fire

3 God of patience and forbearance
Long thy vengeance has delay'd
Sinners now at thy appearance
Are confounded and dismay'd
Down to hell all sin is doomed
Righteousness to heav'n ascends
Now that wicked is consumed
Here the gospel myst'ry ends

4 Now the Lamb unseals the writing
Proclamation now is made
"All who are for war and fighting
On the field of battle parade

Draw the sword of gospel metal
Your own carnal nature slay
There shall be no other battle
In this great decisive day"

5 Every soul that God created
For its liberty must fight
From the flesh be separated
Or remain in endless night
Now the world can be reminded
How their heavens should pass away
When they are more deeply blinded
By this bright and glorious day

6 Now behold the great and noble
Rich and mighty bond and free
Lashing through their scenes of trouble
Like the billows of the sea
All come out upon a level
Wretched slaves and royal kin
All must own they're of the devil
While they live in any sin

7 Rocks and mountains cannot cover
Nor conceal the wretched crew
Naked they must stand forever
And be seen in all they do
Who are they that stand unshaken
When all ranks of sinners fall
They who have in truth forsaken
Every evil great and small

Richard McNemar

Gospel Union

1 O union what a blessed sound
It makes our spirits leap
Because we have this treasure found
And will forever keep
Its blessed pow'r does give us strength
To walk the happy road
And safely land our souls at length
In union with our God

2 Does heaven give a richer grace
To mortals here on earth
Than union which will still increase
True love and gospel mirth
All carnal pleasures sink and fall
Where gospel union shines
And never more shall rise at all
In lovely gospel minds

3 Come let us labor to increase
This pearl of greatest price
Which strengthens every other grace
And makes us truly wise
Now wisdom may her power display
And guide our souls along
But union's what we all must say
Does surely make us strong

4 Heaven itself is founded on
The strength of union's power
Then let us boldly travel on
In union every hour

Eternal wisdom laid the plan
To save the fallen race
By two that now in union stand
Dispensing heav'nly grace

5 The whole creation now may try
To boast of greater bliss
But we do know there is no joy
That ever equal'd this
For peace and union rival all
That ever yet was given
To any creature since the fall
For they complete our heaven
Francis Bedell

The Pretty Lesson

Come come every good Believer come
Here is a pretty little lesson to learn
O what a pretty little lesson it is
O what a pretty little lesson it is
To learn to be low to learn to be meek
To learn to be wise and learn how to speak
O what a pretty little lesson it is
O what a pretty little lesson it is"
Abner Bedell

P.S. A beautiful little song when sung
(The tongue that most unruly pow'r
Requires a strong restraint
We must be watchful every hour
And pray but never faint Watts)

The Journey to Canaan

The old Israelites knew what it was they must do
If fair Canaan they ever possess'd
That they must keep in sight of that pillar of light
Which then led to the promised rest
That their camps on the road could not be their abode
But as oft as the trumpet should blow
Then all glad of the chance for a further advance
They must take up their baggage and go

2 I am thankful indeed for that heavenly lead
Which before me has hitherto gone
For that pillar of love which still forward does move
And which gathers our souls into one
While the sin-hating throng Are advancing along
Into closer communion they flow
And now all who would stand on the promised land
Let them take up their crosses and go

3 Here the way is all new as it opens to view
And behind is the foaming Red Sea
So that none need to speak of the onion and leek
Or to talk about garlics to me
I'm engag'd in pursuit And must have the good fruit
Which in Canaans rich vallies do grow
And though millions of foes should rise up and oppose
I will take up my cross and will go

4 Although scatter'd around On this wilderness ground
With good manna awhile we've been fed
But this won't always do we must rise and go through
And must have the unleavened bread

{on
Now the morning does dawn for the camps to move
And the preachers with their trumpets do blow ^
At the sound of the trump I am ready to jump
And for one I'm determin'd to go

{and fear
5 Although some in the rear should preach terror ^
And complain of the trials they meet
Though the giants before with great fury do roar
I'm resolv'd I will never retreat
We are little 'tis true And in number are few
And the sons of old Anak are tall
But while I see a track I shall never look back
But go on at the risk of my all

6 For on Jordan's near side I can never abide
And no place of repose I can see
Till I come to the spot and inherit that lot
Which the Lord God will give unto me
It is union I seek with the pure and the meek
So an end to all discord and strife
Since I've fixed my eyes on the heavenly prize
I'll go on at the risk of my life

7 If I'm faithful and true and my journey pursue
Till I stand on the promised shore
I shall thankfully see what a blessing to me
Was the mortifying cross which I bore
Then as loss is my gain I will never complain
But as long as I'm able to crawl
With the resolute few who resolve to go through
I will suffer the loss of my all

8 All my honor and wealth and my pleasure and health
I am willing should now be at stake
And if Christ I obtain I shall think it great & gain
For the sacrifice which I shall make
When I all have forsook like a bubble 'twill look
From the midst of a glorify'd throng
O then let us agree And from bondage be free-
And to Zion be moving along

Issachar Bates

Faith

The faith that ancient saints enjoy'd
Made them to rest in hope
While the good angels were employ'd
To bear their spirits up
But all their joy and heavenly mirth
(By scripture it is clear
Could not produce the second birth
Until Christ did appear

2

He was the first who mark'd the way
Of perfect righteousness
And all his foll,s were in their day
Do the same faith possess
And where this faith has taken root
It can be clearly known
Because it bears the same good fruit
As in the first born son

3

This faith of Christ let us record
In songs of thankful praise
This faith that brings its own reward

In these bright gospel days
By this pure gift so freely given
Our souls do truly find
That they who walk the road to heaven
Must leave all sin behind

4

This treasure in the gospel field
A secret long did lay
But now the secret is reveal'd
To all who will obey
This treasure we do highly prize
Rejoicing in our call
In quest of this we sacrifice
And freely give up all

5

By faith we clearly comprehend
The night that now is gone
And how kind heaven did intend
To usher in the morn
And now we know the God of might
Does his last temple build
And with his everlasting light
Shall every part be fill'd

6

By faith we have receiv'd that lead
Which does God's will reveal
And from all former doubts are freed
By the true gospel seal
We plainly see that in the saints
Christ holds his judgment seat
By whom he will all souls convince
And Satan's power defeat

7

By faith we have our sins confess'd
And righted all our wrongs
And found that peace and solid rest
Which to the just belongs
The strong man arm'd we have cast out
And safely barr'd the door
Resolved now beyond a doubt
That sin shall reign no more

8

When Satan with his fiery darts
Again besets our souls
Faith baffles all his hellish arts
And every lust controls
This precious faith we still obey
And wear it as our shield
Let trials then come as they may
To sin we'll never yield

9

By faith we see the wretched state
In which our souls have been
And our own lives we truly hate
Which were defil'd with sin
By faith we bear a daily cross
And do ourselves deny
By which we see the doleful loss
In which all nations lie

10

By this true faith we're jointly taught
An equal cross to bear
By which the woman finds her lot
And stands the second heir

O what a precious gift is this
That we who have been twain
May jointly share that heavenly bliss
Which millions sought in vain

11

By faith that myst'ry we embrace
Which unbelievers scorn
And own the Mother's lot and place
Where souls to God are born
This precious faith makes all things straight
And opens to our view
An entrance through the narrow gate
That's known or sought by few

12

To gain this pure and heavenly prize
By faith we have resign'd
All earthly bands and fleshly ties
That please the carnal mind
And into union we do flock
By faith and fervent love
And stand upon a solid rock
Which devils cannot move

13

By faith we gain that order bright
Where living waters flow
And where all things are brought to light
That souls desire to know
What kings and prophets sought to gain
All anxious to behold
But in their day could not obtain
With mines of richest gold

14

If any souls are ever lost
Their faith must first be marr'd
Then let us wisely count the cost
Nor think the terms are hard
But if this precious gift we hold
And keep it pure and clean
Increasing glories will unfold
Which eye has never seen

15

Let us press on to things before
Which yet are out of sight
And be transforming more and more
From darkness into light
And as we find increasing gain
Let each one truly say
I'm thankful for that golden chain
Which holds me in the way

By Richard McNemar
(when he was a young Believer)

197

A Dialogue – The Church and the Old gentleman

To have all things in common was the Apostles' sense
And in this sacred order did the true church commence
Where ev'ry good believer his former self denied
And out of one joint_int'rest their wants were all supplied

2

For perfect love and union Old man you've often pray'd
And now the sure foundation is in Mount Zion laid
To your prophetic senses it seem'd a glorious way
But now the thing commences What have you now to say

2. Abscess	1		1	1														
IV.—POISONS.																		
Total	4		3	3				1			1							
1. Alcohol	4		3	3				1			1							
V.—PARASITES.—Worms	1		1	1														
VII.—ACCIDENTS AND INJURIES.																		
Total	58	15	21	20	1			22	5	3	7	2						3
4. Drowning	2	1	1	1														
7. Neglect and exposure	2		1	1				1			1							
8. Falls	2		2	2														
9. Falling bodies	2		1	1				1	1									
14. Mining accidents	7	2	1	1				4	2		2							
17. Homicide	37	11	12	11	1			14	2	2	4	1						3
18. Suicide by gunshot	5	1	3	3				1				1						
20. Suicide by drowning	1							1		1								

3
O. g This glorious institution would all my senses please
If I could be supported in honor and in ease
But as there is some danger I cannot enter there
Until I know for certain how I am like to fare

4
Ch If you're a good Believer and have your sins confess'd
You're welcome to a portion and lot among the rest
You'll get no vain caressing but while your cross you bear
Of ev'ry common blessing you'll have your equal share

5
O. g This certainly is something that I cannot digest
If gentlemen are treated no better than the rest
I'm struck with consternation alas I did not know
That this sublime relation would bring me quite so low

6
I thought that love and union among the saints would reign
And men of rank and honor their dignity maintain
But if I am mistaken the truth I wish to see
For where all things are equal is not the place for me

7
Ch Between the young and aged the healthy and the weak
There is a real distinction that will no union break
But all who find their union pursue the gen'ral plan
And in some honest calling do all the good they can

8
O. g 'Tis good to be industrious but I was never made
To work for my subsistence at some laborious trade
I've faith and words a plenty which you must all adore
And thankfully support me though I should do no more

9
Ch If we are rul'd by justice whatever you may say
A faithful good Believer will try to clear his way

To gain his food and raiment and if he can do more
He'll consecrate it freely and give it to the poor

10

Og To gain my food and raiment It is in vain to talk
Can I lay off my broadcloth and wear a linsey frock
Or can I be degraded to live on common fare
It is in vain to try it I must have something rare

11

If at the common table I have to take my seat
I ought to be consulted to know what I can eat
And none should be offended to see my honor grac'd
With rarities well suited to my peculiar taste

12

Ch If all should please their fancy and nature were not cross'd
The most of our provisions would be entirely lost
But if we are united an equal cross to bear
We still have solid comfort whatever be the fare

13

Og Your solid joy and comfort to me is all a blank
Unless I be supported according to my rank
But if I must be honest unless I be the head
I never can be happy I might as well be dead

14

Ch The leading gifts in Zion whatever you may feel
Must certainly be gained by faithfulness and zeal
The greatest pow'r and wisdom will always bear the sway
Nor can the prize be gained in any other way

15

Tis not by vain ambition nor any self-conceit
That good Believers labor to gain the highest seat
But all the emulation that is at the gospel feast
Is to excell in virtue and who shall be the least

SHAKER COLLECTION

Item 346a

Peotry by Richard McNemar, Issachar Bates, Prudence
Morrell, and othes (2 folders)

Pages 200-376

16

Oh Then if your church relation must always grind my nose
My ev'ry expectation at once is at a close
For I must tell you plainly I cannot stand the storm
If I must be degraded in ev'ry shape and form

17

In this last dispensation I'd gladly have a share
As my superior wisdom I wish to make appear
But if in church relation I can't have elbow-room
I would be undeceived and know my final doom

18

Ch We love plain honest dealing we hate deceit and lies
And now Old man we see you without the least disguise
In judgment we're united and candidly we do
Reject that haughty nature so manifest in you

19

Souls in the truth related are from ambition freed
And ev'ry one is treated according to his need
The less unto the greater will give the honor due
But self-exalted nature there's nothing here for you

20

Envying and complaining and even thinking hard
Are from this feast of union eternally debarr'd
Then let us be engaged to drive old self away
And we shall share together the glory of this day

Richard McNemar

A Dialogue By Issachar Bates

Why did you choose this way you're in
which all mankind despise
A. It was to save my soul from sin
and gain a heav'nly prize

Q But could you find no other way
    that would have done as well
A Nay any other way but this
    would lead me down to hell
Well tell me how did you begin
    to purge away your dross
By honestly confessing sin
    and taking up my cross
Q Was it before the son of man
    you brought your deeds to light
Ans. That was the mortifying plan
    and surely it was right
Ques. But did you not keep something back
    or did you tell the whole
Ans I told it all however black
    I fully freed my soul
Ques Do you expect to persevere
    and ev'ry evil shun
Ans My daily cross I mean to bear
    until the work is done
Ques Well is it now your full intent
    all damage to restore
Ans If any man I've wronged a cent
    I'll freely give him four
Ques And what is now the greatest foe
    with which you mean to war
Ans The cursed flesh 'tis that you know
    all faithful souls abhor
Ques Have you none of its sly deceit
    now lurking in your breast
Ans I say there's nothing on my mind
    but what I have confess'd

Well what you have proclaim'd abroad
if by your works you show
You are prepar'd to worship God
so at it you may go

Issachar Bates

A Christmas-Colloquy

Sisters. Americans boast of their high independence
and what a great vict'ry their forefathers won
But still we perceive that their wretched descendants
are press'd and inslav'd after all that's been done
Just so the appearance of Jesus the Saviour
is trumped through the earth with a wonderful din
While most manifest by their daily behavior
that yet they're in slavery and bondage to sin

2

Brethren While men persevere in the practice of sinning
their boast of a Savior is empty and void
But salvation work was to have a beginning
before the great body of sin is destroy'd
The Bethlehem babe though of no reputation
in him the great work of redemption began
By bearing his cross against ev'ry temptation
until he grew up to an innocent man

3

S. If he was the first who was truly redeemed
why did not the work of redemption go on
For all after ages were sinners it seemed
and worship'd the beast as predicted by John
What use was it then that a ruler was given
if in his great name the old serpent could reign
And what is the use of a highway to heaven
while men in their beastly corruptions remain

4

B. A pattern of virtue's of great estimation
although for a time under foot it be trod
So Christ by his upright and good conversation
has shown us the way we must travel to God
Nor was his example by all disregarded
his innocent footsteps were follow'd by some
Who for their obedience were richly rewarded
and got a foretaste of the glory to come

5

S. A taste of good food in a state of starvation
makes hunger more painful and tedious to bear
So foretaste of freedom increas'd the vexation
of those who had still the old shackles to wear
Their orthodox faith and their excellent wishes
a very small taste of deliverance brings
But Mother brings forward the plentiful dishes
and now we are call'd to the feast of fat things

6

B. The oxen and fatlings had first to be killed
or no good provision could Mother bring on
So both man and woman their part have fulfilled
and in this last feast are united in one
In this latter day when the Lamb is espoused
and robes of salvation the virgins adorn
'Tis right that our souls should in union be roused
to honor the day when on earth he was born

7

B. and S. Amen we are one in a gospel relation
and one blessed Father and founder we claim
Then let us be filled with true adoration
at ev'ry remembrance of his precious name

His name though corrupted by vain superstitions
through all the dark reign of the beast and the whore
We bless the Lord Jesus and his high commission
a Savior from sin we forever adore

8

His nature is deep in our mem'ry engraved
his spirit is with us his footsteps are plain
And as by his second appearing we're saved
we glorify God for his coming again
The song that was sung by the heavenly legions
with living sensations we now can repeat
Saying glory to God for that mutual obedience
which renders the birth of a Savior complete

9

Though wars and commotions around us are raging
here peace like a river doth constantly flow
And true Christian virtue appears so engaging
that after old Satan no longer we go
Our loving kind Savior by all his behavior
has pointedly taught us no human to kill
And no man of reason can say it is treason
to overcome evil with love and good will

10

Now free toleration to conscience is given
we're sav'd from the terror of tyrants and kings
The American eagle now soars toward heaven
and bears us aloft on her virtuous wings
The suff'ring and patience of our Elder Brother
first laid the foundation of virtuous peace
Then his true deciples could love one another
and glory to God for the happy increase

Attracted by love in a human appearance
we quit the old serpent and his + + +
And trav'ling in kindness and gentle forbearance
we rise into peace and good will toward men
Then glory to God in the highest gradation
of living Believers who cease to do wrong
And peace to all souls in their sacred relation
So peace and good fellowship closes our song
{in 1812 think} Richard McNemar

"Ancient Heretics (says Dr. Robinson) knew the old Testament economy was dissolved and abolished and therefore they rejected as a rule of faith and practice to Christians all the books of the Old Testament down to Job. They saw that people who did not make this distinction confounded Christianity with Judaism" For a specimen of this confounded system see the following poem

Let go the old dispensation
1 When Christ as the way to the Father
is open'd in true gospel light
The blind Antichristians would would rather
that some other way should be right
The increasing work of salvation
these hypocrites fondly would shun
And keep up their old flesh relation
as their wicked fathers have done

2 Your doctrine say they is too galling
your cross is too heavy to bear
The flesh you are constantly mawling
and none of its pleasures you spare

For when you have made your confession
you cut off all sin at a blow
Our fathers made no such profession
And they were good Christians we know

3 Old Noah got drunk and was naked
and he was a Christian outright
And when from his wine he awaked
could speak like an angel of light
And Abram that eminent Christian
cohabited with a young miss
And who his salvation would question
or think to do better than this

4 Old Lot was undoubtedly saved
when Sodom the Lord overthrew
And yet he got drunk and behaved
as any good Christian might do
His work could not well be defended
when he begat Ammon and Moab
But this the kind Savior intended
to cover with his spotless robe

5 King David with lust was so filled
that in the pursuit of his game
The honest Uriah he killed
and he was a Christian of fame
And Solomon the greatest of princes
the lusts of the flesh never cross'd
And where is the man in his senses
wollld say this great monarch was lost

perfection
6 Away with your sinless profession
our fathers have sought it in vain
In them we can still find protection
though sin in our members should reign
If we must be better than David
or half as religious as Paul
Or if these great men were not saved
we'll never be saved at all"

7 Thus Antichrist mans up his castle
and calls forth his numberless kin
Against the true gospel to wrestle
for justification in sin
But let the dark legions assemble
who sprung from old Adam the first
Before the true saints they shall tremble
and know that in sin they are curs'd

8 As far as the flesh was revealed
to Patriarchs Prophets and kings
Their distance from God they bewailed
still hoping for some better things
But in this last manifestation
how vain is the hypocrite's trust
To hang to the old dispensation
and hope to be sav'd in his lust

9 The darkness of past generations
no longer can serve as a cloak
Since Christ in his two dispensations
the fatal enchantment has broke

As we have his flesh-hating spirit
this truth we will boldly maintain
That none can his kingdom inherit
till their carnal nature is slain

10 The promises now are fulfilling
the substance is now on the stage
And all may partake that are willing
of whatever nation or age
In Gilead is now a physician
and all who receive of his balm
Are sav'd from their beastly condition
and reign with the Bride and the Lamb
Richard McNemar

The Steamboat

While our steamboat selfdenial
rushes up against the stream
Is it not a serious trial
of the pow'r of gospel steam
When Self-will and Carnal pleasure
and free thinker all afloat
Comes down snorting with such pressure
right against our little boat

2 Were there not some carnal creatures
mixed with the pure and clean
When we meet those gospel haters
we must pass and not be seen
But the smell of kindred senses
brings them on us fair broadside
Then the grappl'ing work commences
they must have a fair divide

3 All who choose the tide of nature
freely take the downward way
But the doubtful hesitater
dare not go yet hates to stay
To the flesh still claiming kindred
and their faith still hanging to
Thus we're held and basely hinder'd
by a double minded few

4 Wretched souls while hesitating
where to fix your final claim
Don't you see our boiler heating
with a more effectual flame
When the steam comes on like thunder
and the wheels begin to play
Must you not be torn asunder
and swept off the downward way

5 Though Selfwill and Carnal-Reason
Independence Lust and Pride
May retard us for a season
saint and sinner must divide
When releas'd from useless lumber
when the fleshly crew is gone
With our little faithful number
O how swiftly will move on
(perhaps a Revival Hymn } Richard Mc Nemar

Here's the way

When from Egypt first we fled
By the fiery pillar led
Then the faithful soul could say
Come on brethren here's the way

2 While the gathering crowds unite
In the new and glorious light
Thousands then could boldly say
O ye sinners here's the way

3 Through the wilderness we steer'd
And while the New Light appear'd
In all dangers we could say
Come on brethren here's the way

4 Still that course we lov'd the most
Which led us off from Pharaoh's coast
Where 'twould end no one could say
But still the cry was heres the way

5 The solemn camp still moves along
With the shout and joyful song
All might preach exhort or pray
The common sound was here's the way

6 When the Church sent out her spies
Though they met us in disguise
By their looks they seem'd to say
Come on brethren here's the way

7 Soon the solemn call begins
You must all confess your sins
All that prov'd it soon could say
Come on brethren here's the way

8 Now Believers now you must
Bear your cross against your lust
Hallelujah many say Come on &c
Come on brethren here's the way

9 From these two essential things
O what consolation springs
Now be faithful and you may
Ever cry lo here's the way

10 Now you may dismiss all fear
Travel on in full career
Hate the flesh and ever say
Hallelujah here's the way
Richard McNemar

212

A Dialogue, Little-faith and Go-ahead

L. What think you of the gospel reveal'd through Mother Ann
G. I think that for salvation it is the only plan
L. But how does Mother's gospel redeem us from our loss
G. By teaching us repentance and taking up our cross

TABLE VI.—TERRITORY OF IDAHO.

CAUSE OF DEATH.	Aggregate.	SEX AND MONTH—MALE.														SEX AND MONTH—FEMALE.												
		Total.	Unknown month.	January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	October.	November.	December.	Total.	Unknown month.	January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	October.	November.
GRAND TOTAL	50	39		1	1	4	4	5	2	3	7	2	5	1	4	11			1			2	1	1		1	1	1
Unknown causes	7	4					1						2		1	3			1									1
I.—GENERAL DISEASES.																												
General diseases, A.																												
Total	1	1									1																	
10. Typho-malarial fever	1	1									1																	
General diseases, B.																												
Total	11	9		1	1		1	1			2	1	2			2						1						
3. Syphilis	2	1			1											1						1						
6. Cancers, other	1															1												
9. Consumption	5	5									2	1	2															
13. Dropsy	3	3		1			1	1																				
II.—LOCAL DISEASES.																												
Diseases of the nervous system.																												
Total	8	7				1		1		2	2		1			1											1	
1. Encephalitis	3	2								1	1					1											1	
3. Apoplexy	1	1				1																						
7. Tetanus	1	1								1																		
13. Other diseases of this group	3	3						1			1		1															
Diseases of the circulatory system.																												
Total	1															1										1		
6. Other diseases of this group	1															1										1		
Diseases of the respiratory system.																												
Total	1	1				1																						
5. Pneumonia	1	1				1																						
Diseases of the digestive system.																												
Total	6	5					2	1			1			1		1								1				
5. Gastritis	3	2					1							1		1								1				
8. Enteritis	1	1					1																					
9. Dysentery	1	1									1																	
18. Hepatitis	1	1						1																				
Affections connected with pregnancy.																												
Total	2															2						1						
2. Childbirth	2															2						1						
IV.—POISONS.																												
Total	1	1						1																				
3. Poisons not specified	1	1						1																				
VII.—ACCIDENTS AND INJURIES.																												
Total	12	11				2		1	2	1	1	1			3	1							1					
4. Drowning	3	2						1			1					1							1					
9. Falling bodies	1	1													1													
11. Gunshot wounds	4	4							1			1			2													
14. Mining accidents	1	1							1																			
16. Other injuries	1	1				1																						
17. Homicide	2	2				1				1																		

2

L. Do you believe for certain that after Mother's day
Her gospel was supported and did not fall away
G. That it has been supported there can be no dispute
As all its lively branches show clearly by their fruit

3

L. By Mother's ministration 'tis confidently said
That mighty signs and wonders were frequently dis{play'd
Have not those wonders ceased of which we often read
And left us in subjection to an inferior lead

4

G. The pow'r of God ~~for~~ 'tis certain in many ways appear'd
Directing to the substance for which the faithful steer'd
But in our further travel the work is turned in
To gain good gospel order and make an end of sin

5

L But pray is it consistent with Mother's tender love
To have a set of elders disorders to reprove {knees
Were not good Mother's children all dandled on her ^
And graciously permitted to do just as they please

6

G. Is that the dispensation in which you wish to stay
To be indulg'd and dandled and follow your own way
The leading gift of Mother (though you may think it {strange ^
As we pass out of childhood undoubtedly must change
The Father gives the orders as fast as we can bear
And to the Elder brother commits the special care
And if he should chastise us to Father we may cry
But bastards will not stand it they'll either fight {or fly ^

8

L I did not understand it but I begin to see
That only in obedience good children can be free
But why does not the Father the chastisement put on
G Do you not know all judgment is given to the Son + + + ^ R N

Christ and Herod

The name of Herod signifies
The glory of the skin
But Christ th' anointed purifies
The living soul from sin
Thus Christ and Herod plainly clash
And different points uphold
The one contending for the flesh
The other for the soul

2 The fray with Christ did first commence
About old Herod's wife
"Depart (say they) and get thee hence
Or he will take thy life"
The Baptist had already fell
Beneath his fatal blow
But all his threats could not compel
The Nazarene to go

3 His answer was "Go tell that fox
That I have cures to do
And I shall keep my present walks
Till I have travel'd through
My work on earth shall not be void
But I shall reign within
When gnawing worms shall have destroy'd
The glory of the skin" *

---

* Herod was eaten of worms and died.
See Acts xii 22.

4 This subtle fox now grey with age
Continues his command
And threatens us with cruel rage
Unless we quit the land
But though in number we are few
We mean to turn the chase
For God has many cures to do
Among the fallen race

5 He has salvation to present
To all the sons of men
And if the fox don't love the scent
He's welcome to his den
But if his rage shoul fly abroad
And hunters get the smell
Those civil pow'rs ordain'd of God
Will chase him into hell

6 The life of Christ we will adore
And live as we are taught
Though Herod with his men of war
Should set the truth at nought
We'll travel on in peace and love
And keep our souls from sin
And seek a glory far above
The glory of the skin

Composed by Richard McNemar

Sabbath August 26. 1810. The day before the great mob.

When Christ in Ancient days appear'd, 216
A sin-destroying cross he rear'd,
And many souls were then prepar'd
to stand the fiery trial;
Through all the rage of Greek and Jew,
The world, the flesh and Satan too,
They were determin'd to pursue
a life of self-denial.

2 The lech'rous priests the cross deride,
Then all who live in lust and pride,
With burning zeal espouse their side,
and without judge or jury,
Condemn the self-denying way;
Then all who would their faith obey,
Must yield their lives a certain prey
to their relentless fury.

3. The lovely Saints they crucify,
Or on gridirons roast and fry,
Or bruis'd and mangled thousands lie,
and in their wounds expire;
With iron hooks their flesh they tear,
Or tie them in the freezing air,
Or make them walk with their feet bare,
on burning coals of fire.

4 In flames they burn, in rivers drown,
Or hang them up with their head down.
And build slow fires, smoking round,
by which they're suffocated;
With thorns and lances some were bled—
The tongue cut out of others' head,
And threw such scenes of torture led,
As cannot be related

5 On cruel racks their joints they rend,
Or into stinking prisons send,
And without clothing, food or friend,
their death was there insured;
All who the stinking flesh would hate,
Death was their sure and certain fate,
Nor can the tongue of man relate
the suff'rings they endured.

6 Through Pagan lusts, and Popish laws,
The beast maintain'd his brutal cause,
And with his persecuting claws,
the Church of Jesus wasted:
Ye judges just, what do you think?
Does not his cause begin to sink?
And shall he not be forc'd to drink
the dregs of what they tasted.

7 Who is this beast, that overcame
The lovely saints? we do proclaim,
It is the flesh — Ah that's his name!
He is the old deceiver!
Now Flesh you may give up your hope,
You are the persecuting Pope,
And you shall run the gantelope,
in place of the Believer.

8 The cross; the gibbet and the rack,
Shall make your joints asunder crack,
Nor will your executors lack
for fire or for fuel;
To shun your fate in vain you try —
You need not once for mercy cry,
Your certain doom is now to die,
since you have been so cruel.

+ + + + + + + + + + + + + + +

My Mother

Who sav'd me from old nature's death
While wand'ring like the barren heath
And gave me life and gospel breath
My Mother My Mother
And gave me life and gospel breath
My Mother

Who show'd the path of righteousness
That leads to perfect happiness
And built me up in holiness
My Mother

She teaches all her children how
Before the throne of God to bow
And I have made a Solemn vow
To Mother

"Will you be good both night and day
And keep within the narrow way
And ev'ry gift of God obey"
"Yea Mother"

"And will you ever turn aside
Or disobey your gospel guide
And walk in Satan's path so wide"
"Nay Mother"

"Then you shall be my little son
'Tis so the heavenly prize is won
This is the way our Lord begun
Says Mother

How can I then unfaithful prove
Since I'm so nurst with Mothers love
It is convey'd from realms above
Through Mother

Go search the nations all around
From India to Columbia's ground
So kind a parent can't be found
As Mother

She cries to God both night and day
And guides her children in the way
Then let us all unite and pray
For Mother

That God would lengthen out } her days
And fill her soul with } heavenly
O let us all unite in praise } rays
To Mother

I'll be my Mother's loving child
And keep my conscience undefiled
And learn to be both meek and } mild
Like Mother

I'll bear my cross with cheerfulness
And ever wear my wedding dress
And thus I shall forever bless
My Mother

Think that the above lines were first written in Honor to Mother Ruth Farrington about the year 1820. She was fairly adored by her people at Union Village Ohio because of her Motherly and charming qualities of mind and great beauty of person and manners &c.

What could mean the solemn sound
On the old encamping ground
Fields and forests all abroad
Vocal with the praise of God
2
Sweet fore runner of that day
For which millions long did pray
Now we see the rising sun
Now the glory is begun
3
When we had a distant view
We could bid this world adieu
In the prospect we could shout
Now we boldly venture out
4
[illegible]
[illegible]
Honest souls your prayer is heard
Now salvation has appear'd
If you're ready now come in
Now you may be sav'd from sin

* * * * *

5
In this separating day
Many souls will turn away
When the way becometh rough
Will think they've travel'd far enough
6
When we had the morning star *
Many thought we went too far
What will blinded mortals say
When we walk in open day

* Kentucky Revivals spiritual outpouring

Embrace with joy what Mother teaches
O ye chosen little few
With pleasant looks and pleasant speeches
And with pleasant feelings too
Return to Satan all your sadness
All dark gloom to him belongs
Come let the voice of joy and gladness
Ring with Zions pleasant songs

2

From sin and sorrow we've departed
And are walking in the light
And will be true and honest hearted
This we all may know is right
The soul that Mother's way embraces
Is a rising from the dead
And now's the time for pleasant faces
Not for hanging down the head

3

A joyful heart is well accepted
In this glorious latter day
Because our souls are well protected
In our Mother's pleasant way
Our King and Queen we'll love forever
And their pleasure we will do
So shall we gain their grace and favor
And a plase in heaven too

Come harken ye kingdoms and nations
The earth and all people draw nigh
Prepare for your last destination
For God is now dwelling on high
Not plac'd alone
Above the sky
For lo he's nigh
And fills his throne
For now hath Jehovah ascended
And Zion with judgment he fills
And righteousness now is extended
Which levels the loftiest hills
Yet truth must hide
A little while
Till God shall spoil
The powers of pride

3

With just indignation arrayed
Jehovah himself has come forth
His fury must now be displayed
To punish all flesh on the earth
Out of his place
Of truth and love
He will reprove
This wicked race

4

The blood which the earth has concealed
By base inquisitions and laws

Has now to the heavens appealed
And is pleading its cause
All the blood shed
Since wicked Cain
Has left a stain
On every head

5

God's risen and who will be saved
The prazim never was swept
More clean from base idols by David
Than this wicked earth must be swept
For flesh and sense
Must be denied
And crucifyed
To all eternity

6

Gods wrath at old Gibeons valley
Consumed the bold amorites
But joshua now makes his last sally
And conquers the king of all fights
Proud kings may band
With all their sects
But on their necks
The truth will stand

7

This truth for a precious foundation
Is laid in Mount Zion on earth

And souls who have chosen salvation
Rejoice in the Saviours new birth
Strange work indeed
A wondrous act
Who dare attact
This precious seed

8

His judgments will straiten the wicked
And righteousness plumb him upright
And then if he choose to be crooked
He'll do it in open day light
He must be straight
A man of God
Or known abroad
A reprobate

9

The gospel like hail has descended
And swept our old reffuge away
Our lying excuses are ended
The gospel we now must obey
We cannot say
"I'm all unclean
And I must sin
While in this clay

10

The waters of life have arisen
And ruined our commerce with hell
Now death you must open your prison

In lust we no longer can dwell
Our former vows
To save the flesh
And all such trash
Faith desallows

11

Sure this is a strange despensation
A treading down time in the court
No wonder it is a vexation
To understand the report
Fear not the pit
A fatal snare
Is every where
For sinners set

12

But blessing and honor and glory
To all who keep humble and low
Their shining exceeds the arrora
They vie with the brightest rain bow
No tongue or pen
Can paint their joys
And solemn noise
Of loved Amen.

(very poor writing hard to read may be mistakes)

Jacobs Ladder

When Christ the Lord was typify'd
By Jacob when he sought his bride
From Hebron's mount he then descends
Into old Bethel's lonely plains
And as he slept he saw the way
That God would work in future day
When more than type should enter in
To purify the soul from sin

2

The type of union then appears
Which fill'd the patriarch with fears
He saw the gate that was prepar'd
To save the servants of the Lord

The type a ladder then made known
That reach'd to God and to his throne
By which communion could be given
To those on earth from them in heaven

3

But when the antetype's reveal'd
To take and hold the gospel field
The angels sing another song
Which to believers now belong
Glory to God the heavens ring
And peace on earth the angels sing
Good will to all who will obey
And run the straight and narrow way

4

And then the gath'ring did begin
As souls were purging from their sin
The judgment of the world's begun
Revealed by the first born son
When from the earth the son was gone
To get his kingdom and his throne
Then death once more did spread his wings
And banish all celestial things

5

But as saint Paul did plainly say
That Christ would have another day
When that old wicked should be seen
And God would bring him up again
And by his word would him destroy
That did the saints so much annoy
So his appearing was reveal'd
The myst'ry that was long conceal'd

6
No more can Satan hide his head
Under the carcase of the dead
But in the light must surely own
His image and his name in one
For now the gathering is complete
All things in one together meet
Mercy and truth are join'd in one
Justice and peace possess the throne

7
We see the ladder all anew
The winged hosts are on it too
We see them climb the heavenly road
Ascending to their Saviour God
O glorious sight to see them rise
Like faithful virgins pure and wise
Their vessels stor'd with oil for light
That fills their eyes with heavenly sight

Richard Mc Nemar

Come brethren and sisters I think no wrong
To make a good promise In my little song
This firm resolution I freely make known
To mind my own business Let others alone

With courage undaunted I set out anew
To mind my own business And fight my way through
My proud haughty nature I'll ever disown
I'll mind my own business Let others alone

All great lofty speeches I'll leave them behind
My brethren and sisters I'll treat them all kind
Not look at their failings But see to my own
I'll mind my own business Let others alone

* * *

The land of Canaan we have found
We're marching on this holy ground
Come leave the wilderness and sound
The everlasting gospel
This land's enrich'd with heav'nly dew
Here flows the milk and honey too
O se the righteous marching
To comforts everlasting.

We often are singing of union and love
And crowns which the righteous shall wear
But if we inherit the kingdom above
The cross we must faithfully bear
Our Mother no children will finally claim
But such as are honest and true
Whatever we say of her kindness and name
The work we must certainly do

2 Ten thousand fine things we might hear and relate
And talk of a heavenly prize
Our hearts be reviv'd with the hopes of that state
Excelling the first paradise
But if we are slack in our duty and call
And do not our talents employ
We surely will stumble be captur'd and fall
And never those blessings enjoy

3 And though we claim kin to good Spirits above
And sing of the gospel's display
Though we should talk highly of mother's pure love
Which comforts her flock on the way
Yet if we are idle and selfish and high
And do not her counsel maintain
Then all our fair prospects will wither and die
And leave us in darkness and pain

4 Then let us be faithful to fill up our lot
Neglecting no little good thing
Come let us be striving until we have got
The blessings of which we do sing

Then Mother will own us with holy delight
And call us her children indeed
With all the sweet singers we then may unite
Who on the pure manna do feed

5 'Tis right to speak well of our parents and friends
And all who the truth have maintain'd
Through whom the true riches of heaven descends
On heirs who the gospel have gain'd
But let us remember and keep it in mind
And never forget it one day
That if true relation with them we would find
We have to walk in the same way

Richard McNemar jr.

---

1 No adverse winds my course shall bind
all dangers I am braving
I'll steer my bark toward the ark
where Mother's standard's waving
Though billows roar I'll put to shore
my anchor is secured
I'll seek and strive till I arrive
at port where life is insured

2 With zeal I'll sweep the flowing deep
and take my cross with pleasure
And labor more to have in store
an everlasting treasure
I'll watch and pray to keep the way
as Christ's example teaches
I'll not complain but strive to gain
the never-fading riches

3 This we may know whate'er we sow
the same must be expected
Tares are not wheat wild oats are cheat
such fruits must be rejected
To say I love my God above
and set great store by Mother
Were all deceit if I should hate
my sister or my brother

4 Again unless my righteousness
exceed the antichristian
My hopes will fall when God shall call
my faith and works in question
Where few can meet in union sweet
a humble mind possessing
Christ will be there and grant their prayer
and give them Mother's blessing

5 I'll kiss the rod that's sent of God
be patient meek and humble
No heavy stroke shall me provoke
to murmur fret or grumble
Then I can say O happy day
I have receiv'd with pleasure
That blessed peace which will increase
and be my lasting treasure

Samuel McClelland
ck

1 This mortal life is well compar'd
To sailing on the ocean
Where wind and waters all have shar'd
Whose vessels were in motion
The sea of time on which we sail
is always in commotion
A frightful storm or pleasant gail
Still keeps the ship in motion

2 All passengers in human life
Must meet with many changes
What scenes of sorrow pain and strife
Infest those mortal ranges
But through temptations roaring flood
Cross currants high and tearing
Still let us keep the narrow road
And mind what course we're steering

3 We know the tide of human life
Is full of rising billows
Sometimes as high as Teneriffe
And then below the willows
But every change brings a new place
And sometimes new repairing
But still the channels we must trace
And mind what course we're steering

4 Sometimes we think we almost view
The happy land of pleasure
Which makes us anxious to get through
To that immortal treasure

Then trim the sails when tempests rise
And watch the needles bearing
By faith and hope we view the prize
And mind what course we're steering

5 The chilling winds and raging tide
Must all subside together
Those heights and depths which now we ride
We soon shall quit forever
Then let our cheerful song begin
While in this mortal arbour
A few more stormy beating winds
Will drive us safe to harbour
Samuel McClelland E U

Memorial of Elder Samuel Rollins

1 A faithful cross-bearer is now gone to rest
Whose faith in the gospel has long stood the test
A stay to the aged a guide to the youth
A living example of virtue and truth

2

In times of affliction he patiently stood
And watch'd for the way-marks and still kept the road
His faith was unshaken and that to the last
And felt well resigned when his lot was cast

3

With thankful expressions his friends he address'd
And felt interested that all might be blest
His counsel was precious in the dying hour
His mind was composed his words full of pow'r

4

To lay up a treasure his zeal had been great
His hands had been busy both early and late
Through trials and suff'rings he patiently bore
And calmly departed from this mortal shore

5

O brethren and sisters let us be so wise
As now to take counsel and run for the prize
This state of probation so wisely improve
That we'll be prepared to meet the great move

6

This world can afford us no permanent good
Its pleasures are dying and not living food
Then let us look forward and choose the safe side
That we may find comfort that's sure to abide

by Richard McNemar

"Samuel Rollins received the gospel among the first in this country he deceased August 27th 1827 aged forty seven years he was the first elder at the Centre house survived Father David two years and two months"

We find the following in folded ballad torn written at Busro Indiana sixty years ago and then brought to Union Village by those to whom it was written

"A settlement between the Busro believers and their principal workmen who built the first brick dwelling house at West Union With the amount of the first payment

Introduction

Will kind Father David and kind Mother Ruth
Accept our thank offering devoted in truth
We cannot reward you with silver nor gold
But thanks love and praise an hundred fold
2 And kind elder Solomon kind Rachel too
We've no less devotion to render to you
Yea all the kind ministry jointly in one
We'll sing at West Union the good ye have done

3 And kind church at Union the village of love
With grateful thank offerings your gift we approve
For out of your bosom three brethren ye lent
From your loving bowels to us they were sent

4 To help us and show us that we may increase
They've labord in faithfulness patience and peace
And God hath been with them and prosper'd their plans
And constantly blessed the work of their hands

5 Not one idle hour have they ever spent
To build us a house they were constantly bent
In want of materials their hand never slack'd
But help'd in providing whatever we lack'd

6 Their work they've completed their cross they have borne
With honor and praises they now can return
Since no further gift can compel them to stay
We thank them we bless them and send them away

Settlement

Come kind brother David kind Henry also
As ye have completed your work at Busro

We your humble debtors confess your account
And fast as we're able we'll pay the amount
Since nothing but love can fulfil your demand
We'll cheerfully make you a payment in hand
And if we come short when we open our soul
No doubt ye will frankly forgive us the whole

First Payment

So open your bosoms receive what we've got
We'll make the first payment in love on the spot
With united voices we thank you as one
We love we bless you for what ye have done
We thank you we praise you in kindness and truth
For your good example to aged and youth
What'ever disorders ye've had to combat
Ye've borne with our manners we thank you for that
To finish our payment in most loving terms
We'll take these dear brethren in our loving arms
By words and embraces we mean they shall know
That they are beloved by all at Busro
These brethren are worthy for whom we do this
And no good believer can think it amiss
Nor can they upbraid us for making a touse
They've loved our people and built ~~them~~ us a house
This house shall bear witness each front and each stone
That David and Henry were jointly in one
When this house of David with praises shall ring
O then we'll remember that David was king
Fare well precious brethren from all the room
Kind heaven protect you to your blessed home
We'll love you we'll bless you along as you go

Tell kind brother William we bless him also

Received of the above mentioned society in full of all demand from the beginning of the new world to the present day

David Cory
Henry Valentine

Kind elders you're welcome to all we have done
Your love we've enjoyed since we first begun
Your good wholesome counsel we still will obey
We shall not forget you when we go away
Kind brethren you're welcome in union all round
To all we have labour'd on this pleasant ground
Your love and your kindness shall home with us go
We'll tell in Mount Zion there's love at Busro
Kind sisters you're welcome you're welcome as one
We make you quite welcome to all we have done
Your love doth repay us in kindness and truth
You're welcome your welcome both aged and youth
We now are departing and homeward will steer
We shall not forget you while you remain here
And in Union Village we'll soon let them know
There's peace love and union's a flow at Busro
Now this we will give you as a full receipt
With love and sweet union you've paid us complete
We're amply rewarded and home we shall go
Recounting the treasure we found at Busro
Farewell loving Elders farewell from us two
Farewell loving brethren we kindly bid you
Farewell loving sisters farewell in one band
Farewell sweet West Union the Lords chosen land

Henry Valentine and David Cory

(Henry was one of Amos Valentine's seven sons)

The Messiah

O sing all ye living with joy and thanksgiving
We know of a truth the Messiah is here
The Father's appointed whom he hath anointed
With love that is perfect and casteth out fear
2 We are not mistaken though nations are shaken
Though cities and kingdoms do totter and fall
The house we are forming will bear all the storming
We stand on the rock yea and rear up the wall

3 We're up and a doing our business pursuing
We clear all the trash and the rubbish away
We mind not the clatter we know what's the matter
With those who do not the pure gospel obey

4 Through mortification and humiliation
The footsteps of the great Messiah pursue
Christ in blessed Mother we look for no other
We feel and are certain her gospel is true

5 In this New creation we find a relation
More precious and nearer than all ~~fleshly~~ kin or
We here do inherit that loving kind spirit
Which gives us the victory o'er death hell and sin

Issachar Bates

Spring-season

Lo lo the summer is near for the flowers appear
the verdure of plants is increasing
And the beautiful field is preparing to yield
a harvest to be without ceasing

2 The fruit of the trees calculated to please
with all that was rich and inviting
Will ripen e'er long for the flowers are strong
The prospect is truly delighting

3 When our spirits get free as the flowers we see
will flourish and grow in our duty
And the dews from above will bring odors of love
affording rich prospects of beauty

4 The growth will go on by the rays of the sun
till all is brought forth to perfection
The fruits will be chaste and all sweet to the taste
that grow in the field of protection
Richard Mc Nemar

1 Come loving brethren and kind sisters too
Let's mingle our feelings and sing praises due
To heaven's anointed who firmly do stand
And keep the pure gospel in this western land
O blessed be Mother who nursed us when young
Blest be our good elders who help'd us along
And by their kind labors by day and by night
Have led us from darkness in paths of pure light

2 When death and confusion inclos'd us around
They soon broke the fetters by which we were bound
The vail of the flesh into pieces they rent
And taught us in plainness we had to repent
We oft feel the weight of their chastening rod
Which quicken'd our spirits to sense more of God
And then with their tender compassionate love
They fed and refresh'd us with food from above

3 Of heavenly manna this was a foretaste
But blessings thus given will not always last
And now to the truth of their words we reply
Each soul has to work else perish and die
Then children do let us while here they sojourn
Be faithful the way of salvation to learn
Be little and simple submissive and good
More zealous to labor for spiritual food

4 For this is our day we have heard the last call
And if we reject it we're gone once for all
But this we're determin'd shall not be the way
We'll keep Mother's gospel through eternal day
Hence forth and forever we'll honor bestow
On our precious parents whose goodness we know
Their wisdom and virtuous lives we adore
And walk in their steps when we see them no more

Issachar Bates

To the memory of Mother Lucy Wright who
deceased Feb. 7th 1821 3 oclock P. M.
Our Mother has finish'd her work here on earth
And gone to the mansions of heavenly mirth
From all mortal sorrows her soul is releas'd
To share the reward of her labors in peace

2

No more to her children can Mother return
Nor can we call back the good days that are gone
The years of her mortal existence are told
And we in the spirit can Mother behold

3
Her angelic spirit unfetter'd from clay
Will shine forth in glory in heavenly day
And still our good Mother her love will retain
And make intercession for those that remain

4
Our Mother's not left us her spirit is here
To all good Believers she still will be near
"My mantle (says Mother) shall rest upon you
If you my dear children be faithful and true

5
Her precious example does heaven record
Her life was unspotted devoted to God
And she was a Mother in Israel indeed
Her children felt safety in foll:wing their lead

6
In wisdom and patience in meekness and love
She pointed her children to mansions above
Confirmed the aged directed the youth
And brought up her children in virtue and truth

7
In her lovely footsteps O may we all run
And share in the glory that Mother has won
The law of our Mother we will not forsake
That of her kind blessing we still may partake

8
There still is a work here for each one to do
Then let us be faithful till we've travel'd through
Let's cleave to our lead that in Zion remains
And through all our dwellings let righteousness reign

Hymn 11. The Pass-over

Our Mother it seems is deceas'd
her work in the body is done
That precious bright star in the east
to human appearance is gone
Releas'd from her cumbersome clay
and join'd to her life-giving head
It would be improper to say
that good Mother is dead

2

She had no great distance to go
to find the celestial band
Whose work and employment we know
is here in Emanuels land
And when to that rank she arose
the fruit of her labors to reap
We cannot in reason suppose
that good Mother Lucy's asleep

3

When Moses was ready to die
and gave his successor the key
"Be valiant my son (was his cry)
and be not concern'd about me
I shall not remain on this hill
but join the invisible host
And if thou art faithful I will
be with thee in all that thou dost"

4

When Jesus himself had to go
to gain a more solid increase

His uniting spirit did flow
to fill his desciples with peace
Methinks he cried out with a smile
I truly must suffer great pain
And be out of sight for a while
but brethren I'll see you again"

5

He certainly did not intend ~~to~~
to leave his good friends in distress
Although he was call'd ascend
and heaven itself to possess
But to his desciples did say
"This body shall quite disappear
But I shall be with alway
your spirits to comfort and cheer

6

This precious good promise how plain
to doubt it how hateful and mean
When Jesus the Lamb that was slain
by five hundred brethren was seen
These souls that are truly akin
have faithfully march'd on their way
Until they have truly brought in
the glory of this latter day

7

First Mother the gift did receive
who with her good children abode
And prov'd that she still was alive
by virtue that constantly flow'd
This pass-over now we must eat
for good Mother is gone

But with her we'll certainly meet
as fast as we grow into one
(see Note page 478 By Richard McNemar

Mother Ruth Farrington's Memorial

who deceased October 26th 1821 aged 58 years 6 months

Our precious Mother now is gone to rest
Our first beloved Mother in the west
This lovely star hath set in calm repose
Yea Mother's days on earth are at a close

2

The heavens and earth did certainly unite
To form and ornament this star of light
Yet all her natural beauty has to fade
And in the tomb her body must be laid

3

Heart-rending thought Is Mother really gone
And is her work on earth forever done
All nature sure might wear a mournful gloom
While Mother's corpse moves to the silent tomb

4

Yea she has pass'd the everlasting door
And now her lovely face we'll see no more
Nor hear the gentle sound of Mother's feet
Till in a world of spirits we do meet

5

But with her spirit we can never part
She has a place in every honest heart
And that eternal treasure she did gain
With all her faithful children did remain

6
The treasure she received from her lead
She freely minister'd in word and deed
Her life her all she freely did bestow
Which in her children now must live and grow

7
Her bright example was without a stain
Her manners free her conversation plain
Sharp in reproving yet in spirit kind
To cheer and animate th' afflicted mind

8
Her patience under suff'rings has been great
Such suff'rings as no mortal can relate
Through which she mark'd that strait and narrow road
Which has convey'd her safely home to God

9
What now remains for us that are behind
But to unite in Mother's heavenly mind
To bear a faithful cross and travel on
To that eternal rest where Mother's gone
by Richard McNemar

To the memory of Father David Darrow
who deceased on Monday June 27 1825
aged 75 years and six months

Our good Father David has finish'd his days
and gone to receive his reward
What monument now will be proper to raise
his virtuous life to record

From statues of marble and gravings on bras
the mem'ry of mortals may rot
But while we're united in bearing our cross
good Father will not be forgot

2

He was a cross-bearer we all must agree
his faithfulness none can dispute
Yea from the beginning this flourishing tree
could always be Known by his fruit
Among the first plants on American soil
his standing he firmly maintaind
And shar'd with first Mother the labor and toil
by which gospel freedom was gain'd

3

In mortification he travel'd so swift
that when Father Joseph deceas'd
He stood as a pillar and mov'd with the gift
as fast as church order increas'd
His soul was a treasury for all that was gain'd
and brought it all safe to the west
Where the heavy burdens that he has sustain'd
by mortals cannot be express'd

4

His incessant labors for twenty long years
and suff'rings that cannot be told
Have furnish'd a treasure esteem'd by his heirs
more precious than mountains of gold
To speak of his patience and fatherly care
his meekness his wisdom and zeal
Would be to extensive we'll have to forbear
we cannot express what we feel

5

His impartial kindness and justice to all
must render his memory dear
And on this occasion do certainly call
from each an affectionate tear
But let us not grieve that he's called away
or think his releasement is hard wrong
But rather thanks-giving to heaven repay
for sparing good Father so long

6

'Twas not prematurely that he had to go
he came to an orderly end
He was not drag'd off by the hand of a foe
but kindly releas'd by a friend
Five years being added to three score and ten
with fullness of days he was blest
Then to his releasement we must say Amen
'tis time for good Father to rest

7

The gospel's foundation is faithfully laid
on heaven's unchangeable plan
And order establish'd to second and aid
the work which good Father began
These pleasing reflections may comfort us all
and strengthen our Ministry's hands
Assur'd that no part of the building need fall
as long as the foundation stands

Richard McNemar

A poem composed on Father's last address to the Elders and read at the funeral

Come come loving children around you may gather
And hear for a moment what I have to say

It is the farewell of a tender kind Father
Whose days like a shadow are passing away

2

In patience and faith I have labor'd and suff- {ered
Until I have ~~sa~~ reached my ten and three score
My strength now is gone and cannot be recov er'd
Till here in the body you see me no more

3

The gospel of Mother has long been my treasure
And when my past travel comes all up to view
I know I have kept it and in a good measure
Deliver'd this soul saving gospel to you

4

I never have flinch'd in the hour of trial
Though some persecution I've had to endure
And keeping the pathway of true self denial
I sensibly feel my foundation is sure

5

To cherish this faith in you western Believers
Has long been my labor by day and by night
And while heaven's gifts have been flowing {like rivers
Your love and obedience were all my delight

6

And now my good friends though we have to {be parted
My love and my blessing shall with you re{main
So I'm not discourag'd cast down or faint hearted
For by and by I shall see you again

7

One charge to you Elders I have to deliver
I bind it upon you that when I am gone
All strife and contention be banish'd forever
And that you be join'd and united in one

Remember your union will be your protection
And you perceive where my mantle has fell
I hope one and all will come into subjection
And so with this prospect I bid you farewell
Richard McNemar
(see Notes page 481

Memorial of John Naylor Feb. 1st 1826
Here lies the corpse of Elder brother John
His precious soul is to his parents gone
But in the Church his spirit will remain
As long as truth and righteousness shall reign
2
In early times in eighteen hundred five
His soul to God was truly made alive
And from that period to the present day
His faith he did most pointedly obey
3
The lot of Eldership he early gain'd
In which his character has been unstain'd
And those for whom his talents were employ'd
When he is gone must feel an aching void
4
Yea every faithful soul can truly say
That to the Church it is a trying day
To have an Elder moved from the stage
Who is but two and fifty years of age
As he's the first call'd from their lot of care
It justly may excite us all to prayer
That his example may not be forgot
By those who may be call'd to fill his lot
Richard McNemar

Another

Our kind Elder brother his breath has resign'd
His spirit no more to this earth is confin'd
From mortal affliction from sorrow and pain
His soul is released in glory to reign

2

In faithful cross bearing his race he has run
A crown of salvation has righteously won
In Zion's bright mansions a place he has found ~~won~~
Where beauty and glory forever abound

3

In deep tribulation he never complain'd
A placid mild spirit he always maintain'd
His tender kind labors he freely bestow'd
To lead and direct us the heavenly road

4

His meekness his patience and fatherly care
In grateful remembrance we ever will bear
His precious example we love and adore
And deeply regret that we see him no more

Ashbel Kitchel Judge K's son

A Funeral Hymn for a youth (Salome Naylor elder John Naylor's daughter)

A lovely youth has had to yield
To death's alarming sway
This precious flower of the field
Has now been snatch'd away
Her morning sun rose clear and bright
And shone with youthful bloom
But ere it reach'd meredian height
She meets the silent tomb

2

A promising and lovely youth
Belov'd and owned
Who early did embrace the truth
And Kept it year by year
Her early exit we regret
And would have had her stay
But lo how soon this solemn debt
We all have got to pay

3

She bore with patience truly great
Her suff'rings though severe
And bow'd submissive to her fate
Without a groan or tear
No more we hear her cheerful voice
Uniting with the song
Nor see her living soul rejoice
Among the virgin throng

4

Though here her mortal body lies
All lifeless cold and pale
By faith we see her spirit rise
Above the earthly vail
In songs more lovely and divine
Her soul will sound again
And in triumphant glory shine
Through endless days Amen

William A Redmon

Gospel-evidence

When a work of God commences
men nor devils can't deceive
Those who exercise their senses
and the scriptures do believe
God is light and therefore never
leaves his people in the dark
Truth and goodness will not suffer
honest souls to miss the mark

2

When we see a plain prediction
and the matter's brought about
This produces full conviction
puts the fact beyond a doubt
Thus the gospel sign was given
Through the blessed Son of man
Thus the substance has arriven
And deny it if you can

3

Come ye men of sense and candor
read your bibles and you'll say
Not in pomp and worldly grandeur
Christ should come in latter day
Riches he has never claimed
nor the laurels of renown
Nor was pleasure ever named
as a jewel of his crown

4

In that spirit he remaineth
Which at first he did display
In his saints that spirit reigneth
though the heavens pass away

Find a people meek and lowly
righteousness their daily fruit
Who are peaceful pure and holy
there is Christ beyond dispute

5

What can mean that fiery trial
which the Scriptures bring to view
But that life of self denial
now practised by a few
Of the root of sin convicted
the old man they crucify
Here's the work that God predicted
and the fact you can't deny

6

In the vale of Hadadrimmon
the good prophet did assert
Poor polluted men and women
for their sins should mourn apart
Though this painful separation
may excite the hue and cry
Here's the sign of full salvation
and the fact you can't deny

7

When we see all that is carnal
all that men call good and great
Given up for things eternal
matters of a future state
If he's not a true believer
who makes such a sacrifice
Then was Christ a grand deceiver
and his doctrines painted lies

But in this last dispensation
when all evil we forsake
Here begins a new creation
where there can be no mistake
Just to do as Christ commanded
is the sure and certain plan
Here's a sign by which the candid
must acknowledge Mother Ann
Richard McNemar

The Morning Watch

When all the world was in a doze
And slept in midnight darkness
The Son of righteousness arose
In everlasting brightness
The mighty trump of God did sound
There did but few perceive it
And though the light has spread abroad
Not many yet believe it

2

Christ bid his servants watch with care
And wait for his returning
For like a thief he should appear
Before the rising morning
And if the goodman had been sure
What hour the thief would venture
He would have kept his house secure
Nor suffer him to enter

3

Christ plainly told how he should come
Each circumstance relating

And spake of some peculiar one
That should be found awaiting
He said the servant that's so wise
(Here's something worth observing)
Should be the ruler of his house
And he himself would serve him

4

Again he set employ for each
But gave a special warning
To have the porter keep the watch
Until his Lord's returning
Christ plainly said no man should know
The time when he was coming
'Twas true indeed but God did show
The time unto a woman

5

Here pride receivd a mortal wound
The good man caught asleeping
For lo his Lord return'd and found
A female watch was keeping
And who might that wise servant be
Who watch'd her Lord's returning
Who could it be but Anne Lee
Whose lamp was trim'd and burning

6

How faithful did the porter wait
And with what expedition
She hasted to unlock the gate
To give her Lord admission
He made her ruler of his house
And in one joint relation

She stood with Christ her Lord and spouse
first in the new creation

7

And like a faithful bearing vine
Has nourish'd many children
Who will the brightest stars outshine
To beautify God's building
Her children reap a rich reward
Partake the resurrection
Obey their parents in the Lord
And follow their direction

8

And from this root redemption springs
No other name is given
Let none suppose that fancy's wings
Can waft a soul to heaven
For Christ has come in glory bright
And in most perfect beauty
To bear his cross we'll all unite
Believing it our duty

9

This vine is set on Zion's hill
Where God has greatly blest her
We'll bow our hearts unto God's will
While feasting on the cluster
For now the dead both small and great
May hear the sounding trumpet
And rise above their fallen state
To everlasting comfort

Richard McNemar

The Virgin Spouse

The virgin Spouse begins to rouse
Her time of sleep is over
The morning light comes forth so bright
I shines through every cover
Her Lord has knock'd the door's unlock'd
The night guards are retreating
While shining bands of angels stand
To see the Lovers meeting

2

Behold the Spouse performs her vows
And makes a full confession
The house is clean from every sin
Before he takes possession
No lust can hide within the Bride
Nor find the smallest cover
Each secret thought to view is brought
Before the heavenly Lover

3

No hateful stain can there remain
Beneath the cloak of pardon
He walls her round & as holy ground
Or like a pleasant garden
He forms a gate to separate
The lily from the brier
And soon the spot becomes too hot
For any base desire

4

The soul that pleads for pois:nous weeds
Of sin or imperfection
We boldly say shall fall away
And forfeit Christs protection

The lines are fix'd no room betwixt
No use of vain debating
He'll not divide his loving Bride
Nor give a part to Satan

5

The gospel gate is very straight
The gate of self-denial
Yet not a few are passing through
And stand the fiery trial
This glorious work makes many jerk
The wicked quake and quiver
But Christ has got a growing spot
And there he'll reign forever

Richard McNemar

The glorious Morn

O glorious morn O happy day
Thy precious light thy piercing ray
Dispels the darkness all away
All nature's on the move
O mighty power inspire my tongue
To sound the truth to old and young
To tell what thanks to God belongs
My Beauty and my Love

2

The glorious resurrection light
Disperses fast the gloom of night
Increasing day is shining bright
Detecting every wrong
And nothing can the light abide
But what is clean and purify'd

So all uncleanness lust and pride
Must go where they belong

3

For since old Adam lost his place
And Eve procur'd such foul disgrace
Involving all the human race
In ruin death and sin
God's sacred wisdom has decreed
And promised a purer seed
That should his laws and precepts heed
And rise to life again

4

In all the gloomy ages through
God always had a chosen few
Who did believe his promise true
And gloried in the thought
The prophets priests and mighty kings
Have long'd to see those glorious things
Through faith in God from whom it springs
Have mighty wonders wrought

5

And what the prophets had foretold
The great Messiah did unfold
His way of life for young and old
To travel out of sin
Taught every lust must be deny'd
Before we can be justify'd
And to his people testify'd
That he should come again

6

That antichrist he would defeat
And in mount Zion take his seat
And in his manhood be complete
And reign a thousand years
Time has brought on the great event
Fulfil'd the Father's blest intent
And now the veil of flesh is rent
And Christ again appears

7

His heavenly Father did provide
A female soul a virgin Bride
Who from all sin was purify'd
To serve the living God
The holy Spirit did prepare
Her soul to be the second heir
And all can bless the happy pair
Who in their steps have trod

8

There was a little pious band
Obey'd the truth on Europe's land
Who did the floods of sin withstand
And follow Mother Ann
But when she spread the blessed news
The haughty Britons did refuse
And like the old gainsaying Jews
They hated such a plan

9

Let Britons ever cease to boast
But let them mourn for what they've lost
Their unbelief drove from their coast
The chosen of the Lord

But lo the mighty King of kings
His chosen ones on eagle's wings
Unto the land of freedom brings
10
  To reap a rich reward
Now let the glorious prize be gain'd
Subdue the land where sin has reign'd
Let peace and order be maintain'd
  And set the watch within
That we may banish far from hence
The vain desires of flesh and sense
That every one may be a prince
  To rule and conquer sin

Issachar Bates

The everlasting Parents

The everlasting Father
And Spirit two in one
Liv'd in eternal union
Before the world begun
This everlasting Essence
Long hid within the vail
To us is now revealed
The female with the male

2

Man was at first created
Upon this blessed scale
In Adam were united
The female with the male
While in this happy union
There could be no dispute

Until they were deceived
And eat forbidden fruit

3

When Adam had transgressed
His union soon was gone
And now the male and female
No more continue one
His seed are all inflamed
With hatred war and strife
not even peace and union
Between the man and wife

4

In ev'ry human creature
Self-int'rest is the same
And who shall be the greatest
Is their continual aim
No order nor subjection
Among the fallen race
Although it stands in heaven
And claims on earth a place

5

The promise of a Saviour
Did but increase their pride
They look'd for some great monarch
With thousands at his side
But when their Lord descended
How bitter was the pill
To find him so submissive
To do his Father's will

6

His life of self-deneal
Their haughtiness did gall
Behold their great Messiah
Descends below them all
First of the new creation
All wicked men Abhorr'd
Though angels bow before him
And own him as their Lord

7

The everlasting union
Is in the man begun
The Son is in the Father
The Father in the Son
But still the world despise him
And cry "How can it be
That God can be united
To one so mean as he

8

Long as the wicked saw him
Against him they did fight
But soon their minds were changed
When He went out of sight
They hear of his ascension
And up their fancies fly
And fix him in some region
Above the starry sky

9

The world can now be christians
And the Messiah own
When he is high exalted
On some majestic throne

Upon the name of Jesus
With great parade they call
But in his last appearing
They'll hate him worst of all

10

The Father was revealed
In union with the man
But something yet was lacking
To finish all the plan
And the last dispensation
Must stain all human pride
When Christ is manifested
In union with his Bride

11

The time is just expiring
The marriage must take place
But where is one so noble
That Jesus will embrace
With eyes of carnal reason
Their tow'ring souls presume
It can be no mean person
Will match the shining Groom

12

Now all the sister Churches
Put on their brightest charms
And call the blessed Jesus
With wide extended arms
His person is so glorious
With mighty love they faint
But they cannot attract him
With all their shining paint

13
The Bride at length is chosen
The marreage night is o'er
And when the news is publish'd
The harlot sisters roar
Their flatt'ring spirits tremble
And cry Who can it be
The woman's seed can answer
Her name is Anne Lee

14
The Holy Ghost prepar'd her
By mortifying grace
And plac'd her in her order
To fill the woman's place
The work is now completed
And all of human kind
May in the new creation
A kindred spirit find

15
Eve was no more like Adam
When taken from his side
Than is the blessed likeness
Of Jesus and his Bride
To ev'ry other lover
Her faithful soul is dead
She stands in full subjection
To Jesus as her head

16
Endow'd with gifts and power
What wonders she displays
Like Jesus persecuted
She suffer'd all her days

Like him her soul was holy
And though we do not boast
We say she is the temple
Where dwells the Holy Ghost

17

She bore the cross of Jesus
Against the man of sin
Until the crown of glory
Her happy soul did win
This doctrine is alarming
It makes a dreadful stir
When virgins her companions
Do boldly follow her

18

The Father and the Spirit
The Woman and the Man
Form one eternal union
Dissolve it if you can
The mighty chain is formed
And though the dragon yell
The angel will confine him
And seal his doom in hell

19

Tune up your harps Believers
And let your sorrows pass
The world will soon behold us
Upon a sea of glass
Here are Ezekiel's waters
Without a bank or shore
And final full redemption
Will shout forevermore

Richard McNemar

John's Vision

Ye kindreds of the earth behold
The work of which God ordain'd of old
Although from mortal eyes conceal'd
To one alone it was reveal'd
Twas shown to John in vision clear
The latter day was drawing near
And what the prophets had foretold
The Spirit did to him unfold

2

He saw the time was near at hand
When judgments must go through the land
And all who liv'd in sin and pride
Would seek a place where they might hide
But sin and death must still abound
And darkness veil the world around
While mortals cleave unto the dust
Defil'd with sin and filthy lust

3

And ere the nations could be heal'd
The man of sin must be reveal'd
For in the resurrection day
The works of lust must pass away
Before the work could be complete
The monstrous beast must leave his seat
And ere redemption could be found
The old accuser must be bound

4

He saw the dead both small and great
Arising from their fallen state
The books were open in his sight
Their former deeds came to the light

He saw a vast extensive band
On Zion's holy mountain stand
These were redeemed from the earth
Partakers of the second birth

5

He saw the holy City too
Descending down in open view
Her glory was exceeding bright
For God Almighty was her light
And many things that John did see
Do with the present day agree
Although he saw at through a glass
Yet sure his visions came to pass

6

The Father's wise eternal plan
Was thus made known to fallen man
And to reveal the man of sin
The spacious work did thus begin
When the whole world in darkness lay
A chosen few did watch and pray
Still waiting with extensive eyes
To see the morning star arise

7

Amidst the dark and gloomy night
Lo from the east appear'd a light
And while the tidings spread around
The resurrection trump did sound
The mighty sound did shake the earth
And thousands burst the bands of death
And rising from their kindred dust
Have bid adieu to every lust

8

To serve the Lord they now begin
Repent of all their former sin
Behold on Zion's mount they stand
Are form'd in one united band
To praise the Lamb which is his due
In songs that are forever new
And though the wicked may discern
Yet none the song can ever learn

9

And now the saints with Christ do reign
The beast is seiz'd with pain
To make his judgment more complete
Eternal darkness fills his seat
Zion arise put on your strength
Salvation has appear'd at length
And glory give forever more
That God does thus reward the ++++

10

Salvation now is free for all
That will obey the gospel call
But such as cleave unto the beast
Can never taste the marriage feast
For all who live in pride and lust
Whose works are filthy and unjust
Are govern'd by a fleshly will
And therefore must be filthy still

11

A separation now is made
Between the living and the dead
And while the wicked weep and wail
The saints rejoice within the vail

The holy City we can view
The Father and the Spirit too
And all that for redemption wait
Will have an entrance through the gate

12

All the saints their voices raise
To sound the blessed Saviour's praise
And join in one united band
To blow the trumpet through the land
That souls who are in darkness bound
May be awaken'd by the sound
And distant nations from afar
May view the bright and morning Star

Richard McNemar

The foundation Pillars revealed

Blow ye the trump in Zion
And sound the solemn cheer
Upon God's holy mountain
And let the nations hear
Now antichristian darkness
By truth is blown away
Since Zion's King is reigning
In this redeeming day

2

God has unveil'd his Glory
His order is reveal'd
Which from eternal ages
In myst'ry was conceal'd
Two corresponding Powers
In one eternal line

From everlasting ages
In Deity did shine

3

And when the old creation
In all its parts was made
These corresponding Powers
In union were display'd
The male and female likeness
In order they did place
As the foundation pillars
Of all the human race

4

In purity and union
Stood the primeval pair
And of the vast creation
Was made both Lord and heir
Endow'd with understanding
With wisdom power and skill
To lead the whole creation
In the Creator's will

5

As a blest emanation
From the eternal Twain
Sprang the primeval couple
And Adam was their name
In a like emanation
Their progeny had flow'd
If in the will of heaven
They steadfast had abode

6

Had man in due submission
To nature's law remain'd
As God to him appointed
And through his works ordain'd
Then pure had been his offspring
His innocence the same
As when he dress'd the garden
Or gave the beasts their name

7

But when he turn'd his senses
And in his wife believ'd
Who listen'd to the serpent
And by him was deceiv'd
Then love his noblest passion
Became the spring of lust
God's law was then subverted
And the whole earth was curs'd

8

This fatal flame of nature
Diffus'd through Adam's race
Was not receiv'd from heaven
The serpent gave it place
In which old Adam acting
Obed·ient to this brute
The fountain was corrupted
A murd·rer was the fruit

9

Now sunk in deep pollution
With darkness overspread
By love no longer govern'd
By lust the man is led

And thus are all his offspring
That ever came to birth
Begotten in that nature
That binds them to the earth

10

No way of full redemption
Could Adam's race obtain
Till Jesus was begotten
By the eternal Twain
Who all his Father's precepts
Completely has obey'd
And thus the sure foundation
Of man's redemption laid

11

Then he went home to glory
Blest mansions to prepare
Till he his crown received
The blessed second heir
This was the crown of glory
His Mother did impart
In days of his espousals
And gladness of his heart

12

Thus they were constituted
The new creations head
By them the pow'rs of darkness
In captive chains were led
They have proclaim'd redemption
From the first Adam's loss
To every soul that's willing
Like them to bear the cross

13

Then hear ye sons of Adam
The jubal trumpet sounds
With mercy and redemption
This blessed call abounds

And all that are obedient
Unto this heavenly call
Shall find a peaceful dwelling
Within mount Zion's wall

14

To all that thirst for Zion
To taste the tree of life
Come quit the fatal bower
Where Adam knew his wife
And would you with the righteous
Mount Zion's glories share
Then quit those paths of darkness
Where satan laid his snare

15

Come flee from Babel's bondage
Where you in darkness grope
And turn to Zion's strongholds
Ye prisoners of hope
Quit Pharaoh's cruel service
And all his galling chains
Come sing complete dedemption
On Zion's blissful plains

Richard McNemar

The Son and Daughter

Let every human creature
That owns the blessed Son
Adore the Great Creator
And Holy Ghost as one
The Father and the Spirit
Did make all things complete
And gave the Son and Daughter
With them a heavenly seat

2
The blessed Son and Daughter
Completely join'd in one
In a divine submission
Their heavenly Parents own
The Father and the Spirit
Have sent the blessed Two
To visit the creation
And teach us what to do

3
The Son our Lord and Saviour
Did first appear to man
Wrought many mighty wonders
And went to God again
For judgment he descended
Yet all was not complete
Until he plac'd the Daughter
Upon the judgment seat

4
There she in true submission
To Christ her only head
Become our blessed Mother
And rais'd us from the dead
This ever blessed Parent
In mercy did begin
To preach to us this doctrine
"You must confess your sin"

5
Then we were brought to judgment
And did our sins confess
And through our blessed Mother
Did find forgiving grace

And every true Believer
Bless'd with a daily cross
In the footsteps of Mother
Has travel'd out of loss

6

Through many scenes we've passed
And still we find it true
That children of Mount Zion
Have bid all sin adieu
Let us in every manner
Reject the tree and root
That we may sing Hosanna
We are our Mothers fruit

7

The pow'r of Mother's union
Will stand the test in time
And lead our souls to glory
Beyond temptation's line
And there our faithful Parents
Who trod the narrow way
Will bless their chosen children
In one eternal day

Richard Mc Nemar

The heavenly Bridegroom and Bride

Thou fairest of all the creation
And first of the heaven born race
Determin'd on final salvation
Thy gospel I freely embrace
The mystery of God manifested
The person he chose to come in

Has the subtle serpent arrested
And shaken the foundation of sin

2

The mystery has long been concealed
Till wisdom unfolded the plan
And Christ in one part was revealed
And dwelt in a sin-hating man
His person was then a vexation
But O how the wicked will rail
To see his last manifestation
In female as well as in male

3

The pride of all flesh must be stained
And satan no longer shall reign
Since ~~God~~ Christ has a helper obtained
And God united the twain
The types and the shadows are ended
The substance no longer we hide
For God from the first has intended
A heavenly Bridegroom and Bride

4

The law was by Moses engraved
On two precious tables of stone
To shew that mankind must be saved
By two dispensations in one
Two cherubs stood facing each other
This type was ordained until
Our heavenly Father and Mother
That same blessed law should fulfil

5

Two lions so artfully raised
Stood facing King Solomon's throne
A wonder - the world was amazed
The like in no kingdom was known

His ivory throne was erected
On two mighty pillars and stays
How then could the Lord be expected
For judgment in these latter days

6

Though two rows of oxen were carved
Around the bright laver of brass
The substance was never observed
Until it came fully to pass
Of oxen and lions and pillars
The meaning no soul ever knew
Until we beheld the fulfilling of
E'en Christ manifested in two

7

The two olive trees we might mention
By good Zechariah once seen
Pray what was the Spirit's intention
And what could these olive trees mean
And who were the two that bore witness
In the revelation to John
Pray do they not show us the fitness
Of male and the female in one

8

Now Christ is reveal'd in the woman
And makes her as pure as the light
This sets the old serpent a foaming
But let him come on to the fight
We know he is justly alarmed
If only the scripture he'll read
He'll see that his doom is determin'd
His head must be bruis'd by her seed

9

Ye rebels who hate one another
With your vain objections be gone
I know that my Father and Mother
Are perfectly joined in one

The wicked may say I'm deceived
And not fit to live on the earth
But she that my soul has conceived
Will carry me safe through the birth

IV

Of Mother I am not ashamed
You may call her just what you please
My soul with her wine is inflamed
I now have it fresh from the Lees
Her wine is the life of my spirit
'Tis love well refin'd from all lust
But serpents who know not its merit
May take their contemplable dust

Richard McNemar

The Restoration

Come let us rejoice for we truly are blest
In this latter day with salvation and rest
Since our blessed Mother in Christ has appear'd
The way of redemption by her we have heard

2

This great dispensation by prophets foretold
Was veil'd in a myst'ry which she did unfold
She open'd the way of salvation from loss
And taught us to find it by taking the cross

3

She taught us a lesson to learn in this day
And happy are those who this lesson obey
Because it will lead to an endless increase
Where flows a rich fountain which never can cease

4

The lesson she taught us "Confess all your sins
And right all your wrongs then your travel begins
Then follow the footsteps which Jesus has trod
So shall you be heirs with the people of God"

How long was our nature with fig leaves conceal'd.
Till Mother the myst'ry of sin had reveal'd
And taught us how satan with lust did deceive
And overcome both the first Adam and Eve

6

Through all generations their nature has run
Diffusing corruption from father to son
Till doom'd to destruction in this latter day
Through mortification we purge it away

7

When regeneration by Jesus was taught
Salvation from sin in some measure was wrought
And final redemption completely begun
When two dispensations were joined in one

8

Now Adam the second and the second Eve
Are truly revealed to all who believe
And we become children of spiritual race
And heirs of our Father and Mother through grace

9

How great is the myst'ry which God has made known
He's come in the daughter as well as the Son
Now satan's dark works he will fully defeat
And final redemption will soon be complete

10

The first Eve was tempted and led into sin
The second more fruitful has led out again
With firm resolution (her word was a sword)
She fought her way through and creation restor'd

11

A full restoration has now taken place
For all who believe of the first Adam's race
The male and the female made free from the curse
And Adam's probation is brought down to us

12
Since such such a probation is given to all
Let none cast reflection on old Adam's fall
To choose or refuse is now free for each one
And old Adam's trial no mortal can shun

13
By strict perseverance each one shall attain
The immortal crown and with her Mother shall reign
For God in his promise is faithful and ~~true~~ sure
And all shall be saved who will but endure
Richard McNemar

Tipical Trumpets

Two trumpets were appointed
In the Mosaic light
To show the dispensations
Which then were out of sight
When the first trumpet sounded
The slaves were all releas'd
The second call'd the wand'rers
Up to the joyful feast

2
The antetype commenced
When first the Lord began
To sound the blessed gospel
By the shrill voice of man
But now the gath'ring trumpet
The female sound comes on
And all that choose salvation
Are gather'd into one
3

3
If jubal means a racer
Or one that gains the palm
Pray who should run to Zion
And first recall the Lamb
The first in the transgression
Must surely first be free
Then let the last loud trumpet
Be call'd the jubilee

4
When Christ again descended
And an[illegible]ls gave the call
How many racers started
But one outran them all
And in celestial glory
From all corruption free
She sounds the invitation
The last great jubilee

5
The sound of this shrill trumpet
Is no uncertain blast
Though some delight in bondage
And wish it still to last
Born in the [illegible] night of darkness *
They hate the gospel sun
And hope their night of slumber
Is only just begun

6
The antichristian power
[illegible]as not sprung up of late

* Or reign of Antichrist

If they will read the screptures
They'll plainly see the date
With all their great objections
We mean to let them know
That Christ made his appearance
Full sixty years ago

7

The like was not revealed
Since Adam knew his wife
Nor such a high way open'd
To everlasting life
Ye poor oppressed captives
The joyful day appears
Rise and assert your freedom
And wipe away your tears

8

Shall the vain ties of nature
Your trembling spirits bind
Just fix your eyes on Him
And never look behind
The prize is now before you
The Kings high way is free
O what a full releasement
A blessed jubilee

Richard McNemar

Typical [illegible]ancing

The Israelites when they got free
From Pharaoh's land in haste did flee
And on the banks of the Red Sea
A joyful scene commenced

An Elder sister led the band
With sounding timbrel in her hand
While virgins move by her command
And after her they danced

2

At Shiloh was a yearly feast
Where virgins met from west to east
These virgins were a type at least
Of those that follow Jesus
If they went forth in dances then
Why should our dancing now offend
Since from the filthy lusts of men
Our blessed Saviour frees us

3

A place was found in Canaan's land
Whereon the Ark of God should stand
And David by the Lord's command
Brought up the appointed Saviour
Before this type of gospel light
The Monarch danc'd with all his might
But see the haughty Michael slight
This noble kings behaviour

4

The joyful news that Christ did bring
Made all the land of Canaan ring
And thousands hail'd him as their King
Who by his grace were saved
The mount of Olives felt their feet
While moving on with music sweet
And loud hosannas they repeat
Unto the Son of David

5.

That dispensation pass'd away
And all the world soon went astray

And satan turn'd the Christian play
All over to his favor
But now the gospel's come to light
Which sets the true believers right
See how they dance with all their might
In honour to their Saviour

6

Salvation to the woman's seed
From bondage and corruption freed
They shall possess the earth indeed
And every gift recover
Cemented in the purest love
They on their way to Canaan move
And soon will join the host above
And praise the Lord forever

Richard McNemar

Voyage to Canaan

A people called Christians
How many things they tell
About a land of Canaan
Where saints and angels dwell
But sin that dreadful Ocean
Encloses them around
With its tides still divides
Them from Canaan's happy ground

2

Thousands have been impatient
To find a passage through
And with united wisdom
Have try'd what they could do
But vessels built by human skill
Have never sailed far
Till we found them aground
On some dreadful sandy bar

3
The everlasting gospel
Has launch'd the deep at last
Behold her sails extended
Around the tow'ring mast
Along the deck in order
The joyful sailors stand
Crying O Here we go
To Emmanuel's happy land

4
To those who stand spectators
What anguish must ensue
To have their old companions
Bid them a last adieu
The pleasures of your paradise
No longer can invite
Here we sail you may rail
But we'll soon be out of sight

5
We're now on the wide ocean
We've bid the world farewell
And where we shall cast anchor
No human tongue can tell
About our future destiny
There need be no debate
While we ride on the tide
With our capton and his mate

6
The passengers united
In order peace and love
The wind all in our favor
How sweetly we do move
Let tempests now assail us
And raging billows roar
We will sweep through the deep } Ms Anna
Till we reach the blessed shore Richard
1

The Prophets and Apostles

Ancient prophets and Apostles
Travel'd through the thorny maze
On the glories of mount Zion
Through the promise they could gaze
All the martyrs all the martyrs
Look'd towards the latter days

2
Now the everlasting substance
With its shadows does agree
We possess that blessed kingdom
Which in vision they did see
O how thankful O how thankful
O how thankful should we be

3
God has fix'd this last foundation
Broad enough for all mankind
But his holy habitation
Will shut out the carnal mind
Wicked spirits wicked spirits
This foundation cannot find

4
Now that man of sin's revealed
Which from ancient saints did hide
Now the flesh that root of evil
From the spirit we divide
Cruel monster cruel monster
Thou shalt now be crucified

5
From his doleful works of darkness
We may now forever cease

Gather into full communion
Live in love and perfect peace
O be thankful O be thankful
For the gospel's great increase

6

Now in the regeneration
Full redemption we may gain
Rise from nature's deep corruption
And in Christ forever reign
O be thankful O be thankful
That the way of God is plain

7

Thankful for that testimony
Which the church of God does bear
Thankful that our blessed Elders
Will no cursed idol spare
O be thankful O be thankful
For the truth establish'd here

Richard McNemar

The Fathers of Old

Some look at the fathers of old
With great admiration and praise
But now we are call'd to behold
More excellent men in these days
In old dispensations now past
The fruits that in many were found
Have come to perfection at last
And grow on Emmanuel's ground

2

If Adam the first could be seen
What wonderful things he could tell
How pure and upright he had been
Before he transgressed and fell
His glory was certainly great
But if the church we repair
We find a more glorious state
For purer than Adam are there

3

When sinners were all in the dark
Old Noah their errors withstood
And built him a wonderful ark
By which he was sav'd from the flood
The earth must again be laid waste
And now it is time to prepare
We fly to mount Zion in haste
For greater than Noah are there

4

The faith of old Abram was strong
And Isaac and Jacob believ'd
To them did the promise belong
But the substance they never receiv'd
They were not redeem'd from all sin
Till Christ in his church did appear
And then they might freely come in
For brighter believers were there

5

The patience of Job might be namd
And David made wonderful Psalms
And Solomon's temple was fam'd
Where he offerd bullocks and rams

But those who the gospel obey
(Believe it ye gainsaying mob)
Do walk in a more perfect way
Than Solomon David or Job

6

What wonderful light did appear
When John with his message was sent
He told them the kingdom was near
And call'd upon all to repent
His baptism was but a sign
Which never did sanctify one
And the least in the kingdom we find
Has more understanding than John

7

These fathers accounted so great
Had not a foundation to stand
But with expectation did wait
For what is reveal'd in this land
This kingdom for which they did pray
A kingdom of justice and peace
Is fully made known in this day
Forever to grow and increase

8

The world are accustom'd to bow
To men of ambition and pride
But who shall be reverenced now
The gospel alone shall decide
So he that would stand in the lead
In this dispensation must know
That he is the greatest indeed
Who is the most humble and low

Richard Mc Atemar

The only Way

Salvation is a joy sound
And we can tru humbly say
That by the gospel we have found
The only certain way
O the way the appointed way
First open'd by the Son
So long conceal'd but now reveal'd
Such way there is but one

2

If you will enter into life
Or my deciples be
Deny yourselves take up your cross
And strictly follow me
O the way the narrow way
The first deciples went
And all that go do clearly know
What Christ the master meant

3

Except a man hate his own life
And all his sins forsake
Hate father mother children wife
Of Christ he can't partake
O the new and living way
Which the apostles trod
Reveal'd again so clear and plain
The only way to God

4

Now honest souls their sins confess
And bring their deeds to light
They follow Christ in righteousness
And this they know is right

O the self denying way
Ten thousand martyrs chose
And march'd along amidst the throng
Of their outrageous foes

5

By doing right we walk in light
Christs precepts we obey
And by this seal we plainly feel
We're in the only way
O the way the burning way
Which our Redeemer brought
It frees the soul but burns the whole
Which the first Adam wrought

6

Christ is the rock on which we walk
And as his words declare
This rock will bind the carnal mind
Of all who travel there
O the way the holy way
Which our first parents ran
The only way in this last day
That God will show to man

7

In love and peace we still increase
And every steps are sure
That we forsooth walk in the truth
Because the way is pure
O the way the perfect way
Which our first Elders pav'd
This way we know all souls must go
That ever will be sav'd

In Christ 'tis true there are but few
Yet few as there may be seem
We boldly say out of this way
God will no soul redeem
O the way the precious way
Ye honest souls come on
Though Satan says they're many ways
To God there is but one

Richard Mc Nemar

The Zion Traveler

What company is this I spy
All moving in such harmony
Are these the only sons of God
That move along this new cut road

2

They publish as they pass along
That every other way is wrong
That God has in this latter day
Reveal'd a new and living way

3

When God at first reveal'd his son
Redemption's work was then begun
He gain'd a little faithful band
Who travel'd through to Canaan's land

4

But many years have roll'd around
Since their old footsteps could be foun
And in distress we stood to hear
The pilots cry Lo here Lo there
The blind too long have led the blind
And vainly try'd the way to find
Till we took up our cross afresh
Against the devil world and flesh

6

They think this way will never do
It can't be right because 'tis new
But these new footsteps they may see
With the old way-marks do agree

7

Obedient to the heavenly call
These travelers have forsaken all
And in return as Jesus told
They have receiv'd a hundred fold

8

A faithful God has now begun
To give the kingdom to his son
He is prepar'd to meet his foes
And conquer all that do oppose

9

In wisdom he begins the fight
His weapons all are out of sight
Nor can his foes perceive the dart
Until it strikes them through the heart

10

When one is shot the rest will run
And think this dangerous place to shun
But Oh alas The fire within
Will burn till souls are purg'd from sin

Richard McNemar

Jacob and Esau

Is not Esau Jacobs brother
Yet a just impartial God
Loves the one but hates the other
As a reprobate outlaw'd
Then if love and indignation
Both possess the eternal mind
They must find some just relation
To their objects in mankind

2

Is not man God's noble creature
Is not flesh man's brother twin
Then in that old fleshly nature
Is he not the man of sin
Now to man a right is granted
To be born when he is old
And till faith in him is planted
This high birthright cant be sold

3

When the gospel he embraces
His last trial then comes on
He can keep no double faces
All his views must meet in one
Jacob like he now must wrestle
And like Israel must prevail

Or man up his fleshly castle
And his birth right hold for sale

4

Now poor Esau is distressed
Jacob hanging at his heels
In the flesh he can't be blessed
O how bad the hunter feels
Hear him groan with desperation
Say "Faint and hungry here I be
In this helpless situation
What is my birth right to me

5

The red pottage O how pleasant
O my brother give me some
Just a little for the present
You may have what is to come
There may be a great salvation
But its depth I cannot scan
Give me now some consolation
Take the birth right you that can"

6

Dying Esau in vexation
Gets the answer of his prayer
But when the last ministration
Comes to bless the chosen heir
Then too late he is ashamed
While with tears he bellows round
Can't the blessing be regained
Can repentance not be found"

These are the heirs of heaven
And thither are they bound
The likeness here is given
The people can be found
With Christ they are partakers
Though form'd of flesh and blood
And you may call them Shakers
These people are of God

Richard McNemar

~~Union~~

All Men cannot receive this saying

1 All ancient historians record
The glory that some have obtain'd
Who their carnal natures abhor'd
And from its vain pleasures abstain'd
Their favor was anxiously sought
By all royal virgins and queens
From whom they obtained the lot
To stand as their constant guardians

2

A favorite person was chose
This dignify'd office to fill
But on equal terms they propose
That honor to whoever will
Yet none could arise to this grade
Or in the Queen's presence appear
Till they had a sacrifice made
Of that which is counted most dear

3
Allur'd by the charms of the place
All men would the palace prefer
But when they consider'd the case
Concupiscence stood as a bar
It seem'd like an end to their joy
To have this dire ennemity slain
Yet some would the surgeon employ
Their high post of honor to gain

4
A temporal crown to procure
If such was the pain and distress
What will not the faithful endure
The kingdom of God to possess
For heaven it cannot seem hard
To leave a corruptable
Since queens from their presence debar'd
All who were not eunuchs of men

5
The gospel is open and free
For every lost soul to come in
But by an eternal decree
It shuts out the nature of sin
So when this last sentence comes out
All people must certainly know
Beyond contradiction or doubt
The law in the members must go

6
All could not this saying receive
Till Christ was reveal'd in this day
But now the whole world may believe
And put their uncleanness away

For God has no other decree
In which he can certainly trust
But such kind of eunuchs to be
As truly are saved from all lust

7

Some finding their souls are at stake
Their trouble all centers in this
That they must their pleasures forsake
Or heaven eternally miss
For Ba-al they no longer plead
Nor fly to the castrating knife
But make themselves eunuchs indeed
By living Emmanuel's life

8

This only salvation from sin
Has long from the nations been hid
But all are now call'd to come in
Who in former ages were bid
Ye maimed ye halt and ye blind
We say will you now be made whole
Cast all your vain pleasures behind
And flee for the life of your soul

9

No longer in nature repose
Nor think that the cross you can shun
Lest this invitation should close
And you be forever undone
The darkness is passing away
Ye hypocrites tremble and fear
For now comes the last burning day
Your nakedness now must appear

The Bridegroom has come with a shout
And issu'd his final command
That all the unclean be cast out
Then none but the eunuchs can stand
These furnish the wedding with guests
However despised and mean
Who all in white linen are dress'd
And joyfully wait on the Queen
Richard Mc Nemar

There are Eunuchs

In ancient days the scripture says
That lust was so despised
To get a name of better fame
Some chose to sacrifice it
For their distaste to things unchaste
Great princes sought their favor
To guard the place from actions base
And all unclean behaviour

2

Bedchambers were their constant care
Hence they obtain'd their title
Which simply means female guardians
Who every passion bridle
Such foes to lust when put to trust
Were faithful in their station
And by their fruit gain'd such repute
They almost ruled the nation

3

From eunuchs then though made of men
Much light and truth descended
Since by that line God did foresign
The work which he intended

By all the wise who virtue prize
The name was still revered
Till in that name the substance came
And Christ himself appeared

4

Hence from his throne he then made known
The way of self denial
And eunuchs were call'd forth to bear
The gospel's fiery trial
Lust-hating men were chosen then
Unto a work still greater
And their employ was to destroy
The beastly law of nature

5

He comes again on earth to reign
His court is now erected
A mansion sure for virgins pure
Where they can be protected
While eunuchs clean are their guardians
His glory in the center
No lustful man then ever can
His sacred chambers enter

6

Though men of wit search sacred writ
And read the lifeless letter
And rack their sense with vain comments
It never makes them better
The case is plain who now shall reign
The older or the younger
And who shall be the sapless tree
The eunuch or flesh monger

Ye who were led from nature's bed
Like bullocks to the slaughter
You have a name of better fame
Than that of son or daughter
Your root we know will spread and grow
Sap'd with the Holy Spirit
And none but these green olive trees
Christ's Kingdom shall inherit
Richard McNemar

The Soldiers of Christ

The King of kings and Lord of hosts
Has blown his trumpet in our coasts
And round his standard now appears
A valiant band of volunteers
Their loins are girt their feet are shod
With the unerring truth of God
And by the truth they now begin
To overthrow the man of sin

2
Against the foe they now advance
Each with his bow and glitt'ring lance
And though they're friends to all mankind
They crucify a carnal mind
They spare no idol great nor small
But pass one sentence on them all
And cut and slash on every hand
To purge all evil from the land

3
They're well equipt with gospel arms
And make no peace on any terms

Nor with the flesh will stand to treat
But strike at every lust they meet
They will admit no vain excuse
To let one vile affection loose
But bind the captive fast in chains
While one flesh-pleasing tie remains

4

Now every soul that would do right
Is welcome to enlist and fight
These weapons of victorious truth
Are for the aged and the youth
No soul of man does God exclude
From hating sin and doing good
And in such souls we do maintain
The God of truth will ever reign

5

While living truth like burning coals
Is purging evil from our souls
We know we are in him that's true
And what he says we freely do
The empire of eternal bliss
Has its foundation laid in this
And all who gain this holy ground
With everlasting life are crown'd

Richard McNemar

The Kingdom of Zion

The prophets saw most clear
That Christ would come again
And in the woman would appear
And thus begin his reign
The time is come the work begun
And by the Lord's command
We now possess the promis'd rest
And dwell in Zion's land

2

In Zion's holy mountain.
Are treasures ever new
A new and living fountain
Is open to our view
This lovely place adorn'd with grace
Of the angelic kind
For every one that's in her born
Have left their sins behind

3

In Zion flows a river
The stream whereof make glad
In it we'll swim forever
This is the fountain head
The healing tree of life we see
Is found on either side
And these are they which now display
The Bridegroom and the Bride

4

A spiritual relation
Is form'd in Zion now,
This is the new creation
To which the old must bow

The prophets they did truly say
(And now the truth appears)
That Christ would come and take the throne
And reign a thousand years

5

This everlasting Kingdom
On earth is now begun
In Mother is revealed
The glory of the Son
We plainly see they do agree
In all that they have said
And both in one this work have done
A sure foundation laid

6

This is the lovely Kingdom
Which we have listed in
It is remote from evil
'Tis separate from sin
'Tis blest of God 'tis known abroad
And will forever stand
The angels too in passing through
Do bless mount Zion land

7

Our Father and our Mother
Have borne us in the birth
Their union is together
Redeemed from the earth
We children born are not forlorn
But like our parents dear
We've overcome the wicked one
And reign in Zion here

Brethren and sisters let us sing
And join with one accord
Our choicest jewels and off'rings bring
To Mother and our Lord
This Blessed day can't pass away
So long as God remains
For love and peace will never cease
Where Christ and Mother reigns

+ + + + + +   Richard M'Nemar

The Jubilee

The year of Jubilee is come Alleluia
The slaves are now returning home
And prodigals are gath'ring in
Confessing and forsaking sin

2

We've heard the second trumpet sound
Which calls us to this holy ground
Now Christ is come the prince of peace
Hence forth let wars forever cease

3

When first in man the Lord was sent
As we are told the viel was rent
Now in the woman Christ appears
The viel of flesh away she tears

4

As disobedience first began
In Eve the second part of man
The second trumpet could not sound
Till second Eve her Lord had found

5
And now a mother she can be
And usher in the Jubilee
And now the twain are join'd in one
Completing what the Lord begun

6
Through mortifying unto man
Christ has appear'd in Mother Ann
And since they twain together met
New sons and daughters they beget

7
And now the pris'ner quits his chains
Since Christ in male and female reigns
Now in this land of liberty
We'll sing the blessed Jubilee

8
We'll sing the year of our release
And labor daily to increase
We'll sing the love of Christ to man
Through Jesus Christ and Mother Ann

9
While we pursue the heavenly prize
Which God has treasur'd for the wise
O may we not forget that name
From whence our life and freedom came

10
Let us rejoice and hail the year
And cast away all slavish fear
Since Zions children may be free
Now in this year of Jubilee

Richard McNemar

The Kingdom of Peace

Come ye that walk the narrow way
That live in peace from day to day
Lift up your eyes and look around
Behold the wonders that abound
If once we trace the nations through
What scenes of horror we can view
In truth our eyes can now behold
What Christ the Son of God foretold

2

The voice of God an awful sound
Has gone through all the nations round
Contending kingdoms rage and roar
The like was never known before
But while the nations thus contend
And kingdoms into pieces rend
The Prince of peace in Zion reigns
Where peace and quietness remains

3

His kingdom is remote from sin
and many souls have entered in
From wars and bloodshed they retreat
And in this kingdom find a seat
Here is an end of war and strife
Here we can live a quiet life
No carnal weapons sword nor spear
Within this kingdom does appear

4 5

Here peace and union bear the sway
And tyranny is purg'd away
No bloody monarchs here remain
Nor can a haughty tyrant reign

The Lord of Lords and King of Kings
Has overturn'd created things
And when he gives a final call
All other kingdoms then must fall

5

In vision ancient prophets saw
While under the Mosaic law
The kingdom which we now possess
Its glory and its blessedness
And many righteous souls did pray
And look towards this latter day
When Christ would wipe away their tears
And Christ should reign a thousand years

6

The time is come this is the day
For which so many long did pray
And we [illegible] possess that blessed peace
Which will eternally increase
The watchmen now see eye to eye
According to the prophecy
In union they can join and sing
And sound the praises of their King

7

Here in this kingdom we can see
The lion and the lamb agree
No prowling wolves can here destroy
Nor mar the peace which we enjoy
Ferocious creatures once so wild
Have here become so meek and mild
Like harmless lambs they can be fed
And by a little child be led

8
Awake my soul thy zeal increase
Since thou art call'd to share this peace
Since in the kingdom thou art blest
With such a place of peace and rest
Be faithful in thy lot and place
And every gift of God embrace
And faithfully support thy share
Of all that thou art called to bear

9
This kingdom will forever stand
Its fame extend through every land
And all mankind shall know and bear
The Prince who is the Ruler here
Hail mortals hail the dawning day
Your carnal weapons put away
Let all your vain contentions cease
And welcome in the Prince of Peace
Richard McNemar

Improve each Moment

Improve each moment as it flies
Now in this blessed day
So run that we may win the prize
There's danger in delay

2
This day this hour may be the last
For death is sure to all
And not a single minute past
Can any soul recall

3
O Lord may every breath be drawn
In prayer in thanks or praise
That I may say when time is gone
I've well improv'd my days

4
I'll be contented in my lot
And seek a place that's low
If not one sparrow is forgot
My God will mercy show

5
While walking in a lowly place
I find the gifts of God
The humble soul is blest with grace
This path our Saviour trod

6
Hence forth I'll meekly bear the cross
And strive to be resign'd
That from the last remains of dross
My soul may be refin'd

7
How did our Mother win the crown
And how did she obtain
Permission to possess the throne
With Christ the Lord to reign

8
By suff'ring sorrow grief and pains
Though mix'd with love and joy
Till from her soul the last remains
Of sin she did destroy

9
Then let me taste the bitter cup
Press forward for the mark
And never turn aside nor stop
Till sealed in the ark

10
The Lamb and Bride have gone before
And made the way so plain
And set for us an open door
That we with them may reign

11
The ways of sin cannot decoy
Nor turn our souls aside
Nor mar our inward peace and joy
While we obey our guide

12
Then let our loins be girt with grace
Our lamps be burning too
That we may clearly see the place
Wherein our feet must go

James Smith

~~The living~~
Love the fulfilling of the Law
The living work of perfect love
Which Jesus Christ proposes
Has placed the gospel far above
The written law of Moses {read
Love and [illegible] good works the Jew could, 1
And there the matter ended
But Christ fulfilled in very deed
What these ~~[illegible]~~ words intended

2

His servant John in truth could say
I write no new injunction
But all who do the truth obey
Receive an inward unction
And this is call'd a new command
Which is reduc'd to action
And this fulfils the law's demand
With ample satisfaction

3

This unction is pure love we know
In every true partaker
And this pure love from God does flow
To every sin-forsaker
This love we often do renew
Though Satan would beguile us
For we no wicked works will do
Though wicked men revile us

4

Eternal love is now made known
In every faithful brother
We need no bullocks to atone
For hating one another
Nor need the female altar smoke
With marks of condemnation
Unless the law of love is broke
By wicked conversation

5

While sisters keep their virgin lamps
With oil of love supplied
In Zion's pure and holy camps
Their right is not denied

This purifies the soul from sin
Here are the living waters
While we maintain true love within
We're Zion's sons and daughters

6

Now he that saith he's in the light
And hateth still his brother
His soul is veil'd with shades of night
He's not a child of Mother
But they whose sins are blotted out
Who into union gather
Are the true heirs beyond a doubt
For they have seen the Father

7

Ye fathers who have from the first
Receiv'd the blessed Saviour
And his kind love have always nurs'd
You never more can waver
Young men and virgins travel on
And keep his word of patience
Such overcome the wicked one
And such shall rule the nations

Richard McNemar

Micah's Prophesy

(see Micah chap. IV)

Establish'd in the latter days
On mountains of eternal praise
Shall be the house which God will raise
By Judah's holy Lion

And many nations there shall come
The lame and blind and deaf and dumb
Shall find an everlasting home
And praise the Lord in Zion

2

From Zion shall go forth a law
And God shall smite the world with awe
And many people he will draw
Unto his holy mountain
There Zions daughter shall arise
And teach the nations to be wise
And purge away their hosts of lies
And wash them in her fountain

3

Then mighty men shall fear the Lord
And nations tremble at his word
And beat in peices spear and sword
And consecrate their treasures
Then wars destructive work shall cease
The earth shall yield a rich increase
And many people live in peace
And quit their carnal pleasures

4

'Twas thus the ancient prophet sung
While inspiration mov'd his tongue
And while by faith his harp was strung
He future things declared
But how much nobler is the song
Which to the saints of God belong
When that which was foretold so long
In substance has appeared

5
What hill or mountain is so high
As those who do themselves deny
They stand confess'd to every eye
  As God's true habitation
Thence he will let all nations know
That to his church they all must go
And bow themselves exceeding low
  If they would find salvation

6
The first dominion of the Son
In self-denying work begun
But equal vict'ry must be won
  By Zion's lovely daughter
The male and female now unite
Which brings the Kingdom to its height
And woman must her battle fight
  Just as her Lord has taught her

7
Arise and thresh is her command
And break in pieces every band
Till in the gospel she can stand
  A pure and spotless creature
Her iron horn and brazen hoof
Upon the flesh comes truly rough
This makes the sons of pleasure snuff
  No wonder that they hate her

8
But 'tis from her the law proceeds
Which shows itself in righteous deeds
And into peace and union leads
  And every thing that's charming

Where this pure law of Zion rules
The warrior's courage soon it cools
Converts his bloody warlike tools
To instruments of farming

9

Here is the tower of the flock
Built on an everlasting rock
And nature now must feel the shock
When souls do here assemble
While into this strong hold they flee
Where all is peace and harmony
The rocking earth and boiling sea
Make frighted mortals tremble

10

How glorious is this mount of God
Beyond the reach of every flood
And while destruction roams abroad
How safe is the believer
This lovely new Jerusalem
All other buildings will condemn
And in mount Zion over them
The Lord will reign forever

Richard McNemar

[illegible] the earth [illegible] in [illegible]
[illegible] this part of the country [illegible]

The Shakers

When the Lord in ancient days
Set Mount Zion in a blaze
O the trumpet's awful sound
How it shook the solid ground

2

When the burning flames appear'd
Guilty rebels shook and fear'd
Now we see a hotter blaze
Kindled in these latter days

3

Now the flame begins to run
Now the shaking is begun
He that gave creation birth
Shakes the heavens and the earth

4

Though the wicked stand and mock
They shall not escape the shock
All the world will have to say
Shaking is no foolish play

5

Shaking here and shaking there
People shaking every where
Since I have my sins confess'd
I can shake among the rest

6

We'll be shaken to and fro
Till we let Old Adam go
When our souls are born again
We unshaken shall remain

Some will boldly try to stand
But the Lord will shake the land
Sinners who shall dare rebel
Shall be shaken into hell
Richard McNemar

The Destruction of Gog

(see Ezekiel XXXIX)

God's trumpet sounds rise and behold
That burning day so long foretold
When wicked Gog that reprobate
Should meet his everlasting fate
On Israel's mountains he did rise
And glory'd in his painted skies
But now his pride and glory's stain'd
According to the height he gain'd

2

This covering beast this man of sin
In room of Christ did enter in
And fix'd his throne exceeding high
'Till ev'ry pow'r he could defy
But hark the Lord of hosts does say
The time is come this is the day
Behold 'tis done and Gog must roast
The flame has seiz'd his cursed host

3

He's fallen in the open field
He's lost his buckler and his shield
His staff his helmet and his bow
Are taken from him at a blow
He's robb'd and spoil'd of all he had
He lies defenceless and I'm glad

That Israel's sons for seven years
May burn his arrows and his spears

4

The useful forest now they spare
Nor cut one stick of timber there
For other fuel there's no room
Till all Gogs weapons they consume
The blooming fruit tree now takes root
And in its season yields its fruit
While instruments of sin and shame
Alone are given to the flame

5

The hosts of Gog have labor'd hard
To gain the spoil but are debar'd
And after all their toil and sweat
A place of graves is all they get
Into one place they now must sink
And stop their passage with their stink
Their scent arises like a fog
Till all unite and bury Gog

6

When every fowl and savage beast
Of the vile flesh have made a feast
Each Israelite must lend a hand
To purge the fragments from the land
And who a single bone shall find
Must plainly mark it with a sign
Till buriers come without delay
And take the cursed thing away

7

No cover'd fragments passed by
But every thing must open lie
Till nothing that to Gog pertains
Is left on Zion's lovely plains
Thus while the saints the flesh abhor
In chariot horse and man of war
And while God's power vain self destroys
The city's call'd a place of noise

8

In every thing that men possess
The flesh claims something more or less
To which they pay undue regard
Which makes the way of God seem hard
Though some despise and hate the whore
Yet they may have some Goggish core
But God in truth cannot be known
Till we have bury'd every bone

9

Such are the souls whom God has chose
Where there's no need to stop the nose
No selfish work no stinking smell
But all alive and doing well
And just as fast as they unite
God's holy name is brought to light
And when from each old self is gone
All men shall know the holy One

Richard McNemar

Flesh and Blood cannot inherit
the Kingdom of God

In vain we call on flesh and blood
To think on our Creator God
He never rais'd his thoughts so high
But like a beast does live and die

2

He never did God's law obey
But went his own self-pleasing way
And his mean passions wrong or right
Were still the source of his delight

3

Yet has this beastly nature stole
God's gracious promise to the soul
And fondly hopes though he decay
To rise again at the last day

4

But now the proper heir appears
And now begins his awful fears
His evil days come hast'ning on
And he must say My joys are gone

5

One cheerful smile he cannot raise
He has no pleasure in his days
His moon and stars his light and Sun
Have their contracted circles run

6

The keepers of his house do shake
His strong men all their posts forsake
How dismal dark his windows grow
His grinding sounds exceeding low

7
Afraid of that which is on high
His old desires must fall and die
Nor can his best musicians charm
Or drive away his dread alarm

8
His silver cords are growing slack
His golden bowl begins to crack
His broken pitcher will not hold
His wheel is now exceeding old

9
The Spirit now to God returns
And he with disappointment burns
His suit has fail'd he's lost the cause
And back he goes to where he was

10
To his long home he must retreat
His mourners now may walk the street
Since God has settled up the score
The poor old man returns no more

Richard McNemar

The Kingdom of Glory

The kingdom of glory for ages conceal'd
Ordain'd by the Father by Mother reveal'd
Is fill'd with good subjects both holy and pure
And all his bright mansions forever endure
With songs of rejoicing our voices shall ring
While this blessed kingdom of glory we sing

2
No mortals can enter this kingdom so blest
While in the corruptions of nature they rest
But all who their fleshly corruptions shall hate

{blessed gate.

May soon have an entrance through this
O let us rejoice that we can enter in
By truly confessing and leaving off sin

3

The Kingdom is paved with union and love
Its founders are mighty yet meek as the dove
O brethren and sisters be thankful to God
That through our bless'd Mother we've entered {the road
With songs of thanksgiving her praises we'll {sing
And through the bright mansions our music {shall ring

4

In faith and obedience then let us go on
Till we in the kingdom a mansion have won
Within this pure mansion is freedom for all
Who conquer that nature instill'd by the fall
The conquest is glorious with joy we will sing
With loud allelujas the mansion shall ring

5

Since we are the subjects of this happy dome
With songs we will honor the Bride and the {groom
Whose patience and labors have open'd the {way
For us to be sav'd in this latter day
A blessed salvation our parents did bring
Hosannas and praises to them we will sing

6

The prophets and martyrs have longed to see
The way of salvation in which we are free
A myst'ry in wisdom from angels withheld
In this blessed season to us is reveal'd
Hosannas and praises now hail the blest day
For which the good martyrs did earnestly pray

While nations contending are thirsting for blood
Our souls are increasing in the work of God
With those who are faithful that kingdom we'll gain
Where peace loving armies forever shall reign
And there with good angels in union we'll sing
Ten thousand hosannas to Jesus our King

Richard McNemar

The Gospel Day

We read in sacred pages
What God ordain'd of old
Concerning future ages
The prophets have foretold
And now the day which they did say
Would bring the great Messiah
Is ushered in to burn up sin
Like chaff in flaming fire

2

How many souls have waited
All anxious for the day
And in their prayers related
How Jesus taught to pray
"Thy kingdom come thy will be done
On earth as 'tis in heaven"
Thus they did pray from day to day
And thought their sins forgiven

3

The kingdom now advances
The great Messiah reigns
And virgins join in dances
On Zion's blissful plains
How happy we who live to see
The glorious day increasing

Give thanks give thanks give thanks
Be thankful without ceasing

4

This kingdom to inherit
Let's labour to increase
The union of the spirit
Which is the bond of peace
Let love invite and all unite
And join in sweet communion
Love brethren love love sisters love
Love is the bond of union

5

In Zion's holy mountain
Is open day by day
A new and living fountain
To wash our sins away
Come enter in be purg'd from sin
Come bathe in living waters
Come brethren come come sisters come
Be Mother's sons and daughters

6

To Adam's old relation
No longer we'll be join'd
But for our souls salvation
We'll leave them all behind
The gospel's free why then should we
By fleshly ties be hindred
Quit brethren quit quit sisters quit
Old Adam and his kindred

7

When travel brings on trial
And crosses do abound

In works of self-denial
Let us be ever found
Don't fear the cross 'twill bring no lose
The crown is worth obtaining
Strive brethren strive strive sisters strive
The battle's worth the gaining

8

The way of free salvation
Is now proclaim'd abroad
And souls may find relation
Unto the work of God
Come old and young let every tongue
Now sing with exultation
Sing brethren sing sing sisters sing
Come sing of free salvation

9

Let peace and love and union
Now circulate around
While angels in communion
Re-echo back the sound
We will increase in love and peace
We'll live in sweet communion
Live brethren live live sisters live
Forever live in union

Richard McNemar

Twas thus the ancient prophet sung
While inspiration moved his tongue
And when by faith his harp was strung
He future things declared
But how much nobler is the song
Which to the saints of God belong
When that which was foretold so long
In substance has appeared

2

What hill or mountain is so high
As those who do themselves deny
They stand confess'd to every eye
As Gods true habitation
From thence he'll let all nations know
That to His church they have to go
And bow themselves exceeding low
If they would find salvation

3

The first dominion of the Son
In self denying work began
But equal victory must be won
By Zions lovely daughter
The male and female now unite
Which brings the kingdom to its height
And woman must her battle fight
Just as her Lord has taught her

4

Arise and thrash is her command
And break in pieces every band
Since in the gospel she can stand
A pure and spotless creature

Her iron horn and brazen hoof
Upon the flesh comes truly rough
This makes the sons of pleasure snuff
No wonder that they hate her

5

But tis from her that now proceeds
What shows itself in righteous deeds
And into peaceful union leads
And every thing that's charming
Where this pure law of union rules
The warriors courage soon it cools
Converts their bloody warlike tools
To instruments of farming

6

Here is the tower of the flock
Built on an everlasting rock
And nature has to feel the shock
When souls do here assemble
While into this strong hold they flee
Where all is peace and harmony
The crooked earth and boiling sea
Makes frighted mortals tremble

How glorious is the mount of God
Above the reach of every flood
And while destruction roams abroad
How safe is the believer
This lovely new jerusalem
All other buildings will condemn
And in Mount Zion over them
The Lord shall reign forever

Come loving Brethren

Come all my loving brethren
And join the solemn song
And all my loving sisters
In one united throng
Ye chosen heirs of Zion
And subjects of the day
Sound forth a song of praises
To him that leads the way

2

The way of God is holy
Reveal'd unto the just
Hid in a cloud of glory
From mortals in the dust
The guilty sons of Adam
From Eden are debar'd
And by the heirs of glory
Their works are all abhor'd

3

The crosses we encounter
While we are on the way
Are nothing worth regarding
In this redeeming day
They [illegible] truly wound the nature
That must be crucify'd
That we may have relation
To Jesus and his Bride

4

These two anointed Saviours
Have travel'd on before
And mark'd the way to heaven
Whose names we will adore
And now the way is open
For us to travel on
And through our little crosses
We cheerfully will run

5

How lovely is the treasure
Of everlasting life
To such as hate the pleasure
Of carnal man and wife

Ten thousand souls have waited
To see the happy dawn
But fell into a slumber
Before the second morn

6

Ten thousand lovely martyrs
Whose blood has stain'd the ground
Now risen from the altar
Have join'd the solemn sound
In everlasting praises
Unto the King and Queen
Who truly emanated
From the eternal twain

Richard McNemar

Pure Love

Pure love is the gift we'll improve
Because 'tis the best that is given
Christ tells us his Father is love
Pure love is the offspring of heaven
Pure love is the height of all bliss
A treasure that Mother has given
Dear Mother we thank thee for this
'Tis comfort 'tis joy it is heaven

2

Pure love is the robe and the crown
By which all mankind may discover
That all true believers are known
And known by their love for each other
Pure love is the true living bread
Pure love is the heavenly manna
With this the bright angels are fed
And those that obey Mother Anne

The joyful Worship

Come let our worship now begin
And though we dance rejoice and sing
'Tis all in praise of Zion's King
For grace we have receiv'd
For he has call'd us to this way
That saves our souls from day to day
Then we will dance and even play
Because we have believed

2

We love to sing and dance we will
Because we surely, surely feel
It does our thankful spirits fill
With heavenly joy and pleasure
Then let each step increase our zeal
And let our lively spirits feel
Engag'd to do our Saviour's will
And gain a heavenly treasure

3

The blessed gospel day is come
And shine's far brighter than the sun
And gives us light to travel home
To our bless'd Lord and Mother
Then let our love and zeal increase
And let us dance in love and peace
And sing that song which cannot ceas
We shall be sav'd forever

4

We truly know and we can say
This is God's only blessed way
Now manifested in this day
Of which we are partakers

Then we will raise our voices higher
And cry to God with strong desire
That he would spread that gospel fire
Which is among the Shakers

5

Our God will surely hear our cry
And he will let his arrows fly
And though the wicked from them try
To flee away in safety
They shall be smitten to the heart
And for their sins will surely smart
Unless they flee into the ark
That shelters us so safely

6

For we do know and tell you too
The only way that you can do
To shun that last tremendous woe
Depart from me ye cursed
Is to believe God's only way
And due obedience to it pay
For Christ to such will surely say
Come unto me ye blessed

Richard McNemar

The Bread of Life

Children of the heavenly Queen
Bright and lovely pure and clean
Sent from the celestial band
Welcome to this western land
Here we see the heavens [illegible]nd
And the elder saints descend

Down to souls in nature's gloom
Gospel infants in the womb

2

Here's the bread that heaven gives
By this bread the infant lives
And without such food you know
Little children could not grow
Jacob's hosts in Moses' care
Never found such blessed fare
Though on manna once they fed
Israel's children now are dead

3

Manna can no more suffice
Since the beast that eats it dies
But the food that we enjoy
Can e'en death itself destroy
While this food we live upon
We are growing into one
Bound in one immortal tie
This one soul can never die

4

Long as Antichrist did reign
No true bread could souls obtain
Still the beast would tear and rend
Every gift that God did send
His deluded folks were fed
With the mem'ry of the dead
Kept them in continual strife
Groaning for the bread of life

5

Since the dragon has been chain'd
What a prize has Mother gain'd
Heavens treasure is secure
From the beast and bloody whore
Now this bread she can convey
In clean vessels made of clay
And the persecuting snake
Can no more the vessels brake

6

Children of the second heir
Who the cross of Christ do bear
Gladly we receive through you
Every blessing old and new
Still this treasure we will prize
Still to Mother raise our cries
Blessed Parent gracious head
Evermore give us this bread

Richard McNemar

The Law was holy

The law was holy just and good
When in the ark of shittem wood
And there from age to age it stood
On polish'd stone engraved
The sacred ark and law within
Stood as a test against all sin
East and west
There they press'd
All confessed
What they transgressed
Yet there they found no solid rest
Nor yet they were not saved

2

Parchment or stones the words contain
And learned priests the sense explain
Yet priests and people all remain
Bound up in the dead letter
While an expounder stood between
The God that spake was never seen
Sinners stare
Fill'd with fear
When they hear
That God is near
Nor could the guilty rebels bear
A dispensation better

3

But when salvation work began
And God came down to dwell in man
There heavy laden sinners ran
Their wicked deeds confessing
The written law was null and void
The types and shadows all destroy'd
Blessed day
Thousands say
Now we may
Put sin away
And follow Jesus in the way
And find the promis'd blessing

4

Now he begins his final reign
Confessing sin revives again
The testimony is so plain
That thousands have submitted
The honest soul must feel it right
To bring their deeds unto the light

Sinners base
Won't embrace
Gospel grace
With open face
They have confess'd in some dark place
Where they their sins committed

5

Where shall we find the throne of God
From whence his glory shines abroad
The saints were ever his abode
His glorious habitation
The jewels that compose his throne
Are all like Christ the corner stone
Gems so bright
Blind the sight
Sinners fight
With all their might
Yet every deed shall come to light
In this last dispensation

Issachar Bates

The Fountain Of Grace

The everlasting fountain ~~of~~
Of God's redeeming grace
In Zion's holy mountain
Has found a resting place
Here union in the spirit
Is our eternal all
This we shall all inherit
If we fulfil our call

2

Let members stand united
And live in love and peace

Then souls can be invited
Unto the marriage feast
Where souls in full subjection
To their celestial head
Are under God's protection
And by one spirit led

3

Here is the holy unction
Proceeding from the Lamb
The seal of our redemption
Is in this new command
Here souls receive anointing
'Tis here the city stands
And at her gates inviting
Are Mother's lifted hands

4

She calls to all her children
In union on the earth
To travel for the kingdom
In her appointed path
She calls her children holy
Who keep her pure commands
Her kindred heirs of glory
Protected by her hands

5

By a divine relation
The church is cloth'd with grace
And here is found salvation
For all the human race
Thy dwelling place is lovely
Thy parentage unveil'd

Thy countenance is comely
O Zion undefil'd

6

How pleasant are thy borders
O Zion how serene
United all in order
We'll keep our vessels clean
Like centinels united
To guard the camp by night
As soldiers not affrighted
We'll keep our armour bright

7

Here Zion reigns in glory
On this transparent base
Her visage meek and lowly
To sing redeeming grace
Here Zion stands adorned
With Christ on earth does reign
Triumphing like the morning
The conquest to maintain

8

The gospel is engraven
In the believer's soul
Here chosen heirs of heaven
Their sorrows may console
In all our blest dominions
The angels pitch their tents
While bonds of love and union
To soul and soul cement

Richard McNemar

Noah's Ark a figure of the gospel Ark

Behold the nations tremble
Beneath God's mighty hand
For the destroying angel
Is passing through the land
For crimes that none can number
The earth does groan beneath
God's judgments do not slumber
The sword he does unsheath

2

God now collects his forces
All nature feels the jar
And turns her usual courses
To elemental war
That fearful day commences
As all the signs declare
To punish such offences
As justice will not bear

3

'Tis truly a vexation
The bare report to hear
New scenes of desolation
Are spreading far and near
A day of tribulation
Such as there never was
And what is the occasion
Transgression is the cause

4

We've often heard it spoken
That judgments would ensue
God's word cannot be broken
And now we find it true

God's judgments surely follow
The glorious gospel light
As winter follows summer
Or day succeeds the night

5

When Noah's ark was building
By God's divine command
The wicked then beheld him
But would not understand
Though Noah often warn'd them
His counsel they withstood
They ridicul'd and scorn'd him
Until they saw the flood

6

They liv'd in ease and pleasure
Deriding God's own plan
And marry'd at their leisure
And mock'd the righteous man
For their ungodly carriage
To ruin they were hurl'd
With all their forms and marriage
They could not save the world

7

Christ gave his people warning
That they must watch and pray
And that his second coming
Would be like Noah's day
The wicked then offended
Refused to obey
Until the floods descended
And swept them all away

The gospel ark is building
For Christ is come again
And all his faithful children
May freely enter in
Was Noah's ark a figure
To show the final end
Then let each soul consider
Before the floods descend
Richard Mc Nemar

The Ark of Safety

For souls there is a refuge
In that tremend'ous day
When the last burning deluge
Shall sweep the world away
To gain this great salvation
With all its peace and joy
We embark in the ark ~~that no deluge~~
That no deluge can destroy
2
The ancient Jewish temple
Did clearly typefy
The glory of this mansion
That's built by the Most High
She's call'd The holy City
And anxious for her joy
We embark in the ark
That no deluge can destroy
3
Her walls are all salvation
And all her gates are praise

This is the new Creation
Foretold in ancient days
Let sinners be awaken'd
Renounce their carnal joy
And embark in the ark
That no deluge can destroy

4

A pure and pleasant river
Does through the city move
Whose fountains flow forever
With living streams of love
As those transparent waters
Give life and endless joy
We'll embark in the ark
That no deluge can destroy

5

Array'd in heavenly order
A host of angels bright
Appointed by the Father
To guard her day and night
To join their sacred music
And live in love and joy
We embark in the ark
That no deluge can destroy

6

No antichristian artist
Can imitate the plan
To counterfeit her likeness
Outvies the art of man
No treach'rous vile deceiver
Can taste her love and joy
Nor embark in the ark
Which no deluge can destroy

7

Through hell's combined forces
Should all at one engage
And all the powers of darkness
Should vent their horrid rage
The founder of Mount Zion
With all their plots annoy
O embark in that ark.
Which all hell cannot destroy

8

Our earthly part dissolving
Returns to dust again
And then to God will center
The soul that hates all sin
And launching in the ocean
Of everlasting joy
Safe embark in the ark
Which no deluge can destroy.

Richard McNemar

The Birth of Christ

In gospel songs let us [illegible] review
The birth of that despised Jew
Ordain'd to form all things anew
And head the restoration
For Christ all human souls did wait
To raise them from their fallen state
And show the straight and narrow gate
Into the new creation

2

From the beginning God design'd
That in the flesh of human kind
A habitation he would find
And reign without a rival

By slow-degrees he pav'd the way
Prepar'd himself a house of clay
And angels on that joyful day
Proclaimed his arrival

3

But O how faint the heavenly light
When nothing more appear'd in sight
But a mean babe in wretched plight
Whose birth place was a stable
To tell the proud conceited herd
That this was Christ th' eternal Word
Was too degrading and absurd
Or like a cunning fable

4

But signs and wonders did abound
Till God's true dwelling place was found
And there the wicked gather'd round
Like angry bulls of bashan
But while they show their rage and scorn
And push and drive with head and horn
The foll'wers of the heaven born
Are push'd through every nation

5

These men of God ran to and fro
And the first gospel trump did blow
To let the darken'd nations know
The plan of God's election
That Christ had shown the hidden plan
By crucifying the old man
And in his person then began
A final resurrection

6
Now the discerning and the wise
Began to apprehend the prize
That souls in the new birth should rise
Each like his eldest Brother
But all the works of God declare
That in this birth no souls could share
Until there should be one to bear
Whose office should be Mother

7
The doctrine of the second birth
Was well established in the earth
Before the thing itself came forth
Or Mother took her station
But when the fact was fully known
And the last trump of God was blown
It made the infernal regions groan
With awful consternation

8
The serpent saw that he must die
And as his doom appeared nigh
He let his rankest poison fly
In lying accusations
But though with venom he has fought
With all the charges he has brought
He can't reverse what God has wrought
Nor shake the true foundation

9
God's work is like himself most pure
An though 'tis slow 'tis always sure
And those who can't this work endure
May fight themselves to ruin

But all who love the first born son
And in his virtuous footsteps run
Shall share in all that he has done
And what he still is doing

10

While angels sung his infant birth
Some mortals heard their heavenly mirth
But living souls now on the earth
Can see the work advancing
Though absent long he's come again
And fills the temple with his train
And here his worship we maintain
With music and with dancing

11

The Lord has come ye nations hark
He's come to do salvation's work
And show the persecuting Kirk *
In all her false attire
To draw the persecuting line
Between the sheep and filthy swine
To make his saints in honor shine
And purge out sin by fire

12

The birth of Christ is now complete
He takes the throne his rightful seat
And now the parts of mankind meet
In our complete salvation
The doleful night of sin is past
The day of God is come at last
And this last trumpet's joyful blast
Shall sound through every nation

Richard McNemar

* The church of Antichrist

The Church of Christ

With fear and rev'rence let us sing
And join in solemn sound
To our Redeemer and our King
Whose blessings flow around
In Zion is the sacred place
Where God has plac'd his name
And Christ appears with pard'ning grac
And in his saints does reign

2

The law goes forth from Zion here
To all the chosen race
And ev'ryone may now give ear
And seek God's lovely face
How sweet and awful is this place
Enrich'd with heav'nly dew
Here Christ appears with power and grace
Creating us anew

3

The Church of Christ is planted here
And on Mount Zion stands
And like a glor'ous ark appears
Built by our Saviour's hands
The second temple now is seen
Where Christ unveils his face
And purges all its vessels clean
And glorifies the place

4

This is a city wall'd around
Her gates are safe and sure
For all who're in obedience found
And keep their garments pure

O glorious morn with rays divine
The Sun has risen clear
What heav'nly beauty now does shine
What glory does appear

5

That order here to us is given
Which ne'er before was known
It joins the saints on earth to heaven
To God and Christ in one
If we some light afflictions feel
Let's never yield to fear
But arm ourselves with faith and zeal
Since Christ our Saviour's here

6

What boundless grace to us is given
To Angels we're akin
We'll join our praises here with heaven
Since we are sav'd from sin
What thankfulness to God we owe
For his abounding grace
To us forlorn while sunk in woe
With all the fallen race

7

But free salvation we embrace
And prize our blessed call
Made known to us through God's free grace
Which is proclaim'd to all
If thousands make a wretched choice
We'll love the gospel dear
And in our Saviour we'll rejoice
And God our Maker fear

Richard McNemar

The Testimony of a Believer

Mistaken souls who make your boast
About the word of God
Without the quick'ning Holy Ghost
You're but a lifeless clod
Since by the letter you can say
You know the work of God
While in the straight and narrow way
One step you never trod

2

As you are now so once I was
But now by grace I am
A living soldier of the cross
A foll'wer of the Lamb
My faith and works I will not hide
But honestly confess
That Christ is my unfailing guide
In truth and righteousness

3

The lawless flesh I do abhor
And daily crucify
And this shall perish in this war
But I shall never die
With him that's raised from the dead
From sin and death I rise
And through my soul his life is shed
As the old Adam dies

4

Since this vain world is not my friend
To help me on to God
Its ways to me is at an end
However plain and broad

Now self denial is the stake
By which I daily steer
Since I for Christ all things forsake
The way of God is clear

5

The Dragon now may vent his rage
And his commandments plead
But an eternal war I wage
Against the serpent's seed
And while his poisonous head I bruise
Christ's sufferings I shall feel
But all the life that I shall lose
Is only in my heel

6

The saints can be no longer hid
They now begin to reign
And walking now as Jesus did
Here Christ appears again
Let hypocrites demand a sign
Of this illustrious day
Behold the saints in order shine
Along the narrow way

Richard McNemar

⁂ In early times at Union Village they once had a gift which they called War (spiritual) times They rose at ~~A~~ four oclock A. M., and had meeting sweet singing and hard dancing to defend themselves against the attacts of the evil one, either through their own passions of a fallen nature or from sickness. It was after the Busro people came and brought the pestilence of their Wabash or army fever that took so many precious ones from their ranks In these meetings they also labored and prayed for healing gifts for the sick and which in some cases was affected.

The state of the world

In the present generation
Every wicked thing is found
Never since the first creation
Did such wickedness abound
Is it not a day of sorrow
Has the likeness ever been
Surely Sodom and Gomorrah
Never went so deep in sin

2

God in mercy long has waited
For the wicked to return
But repentance they have hated
At his messengers they spurn
Many warnings have been given
Still the people cleave to sin
And their cry has reached heaven
Which has brought God's judgments in

3

Mighty angels are descending
Taking vengeance on the world
Mountains into pieces rending
Valleis to destruction hurl'd
Thousands doom'd to desolation
Swept away because of sin
O ye proud and haughty nations
See the judgments rolling in

4

~~Mighty angels are descending~~
Now is come your visitation
From God's face you cannot hide
For his wrath and indignation
Is against your lust and pride

War and bloodshed still increases
Spreads destruction through the land
Kingdoms rending into pieces
Bloody monarchs trembling stand

5

Pestilence is now prevailing
Famine visits this our land
Many hearts with fear are failing
Looking for what is at hand
Prophecies are now fulfiling
Judgments surely will increase
Till the nations are made willing
From their wickedness to cease

6

What the Saviour once predicted
In no wise can pass away
Every thing must be expected
And fulfill'd in this last day
This the Father has declared
This the Son did testify
O ye nations be prepared
Lo the time is drawing nigh

7

You that live in carnal pleasure
Feeding on the fleeting dust
Trust not in your earthly treasure
Quit O quit your darling lust
All your sins must be disclosed
And though shameful you must bear
All your nakedness exposed
As the prophet did declare

8

Clouds of darkness have surrounded
Ruling men and Princes too
All their wisdom is confounded
And they know not what to do
All the world is in commotion
Judgments rolling like a flood
Men upon the land an ocean
Learning war and shedding blood

9

But the saints with Christ have risen
And are walking in the light
Loosed from that gloomy prison
Where the raging nations fight
We have found the best employment
That the world can ever find
Living in the full enjoyment
Of our faith and peace of mind

10

While these gloomy scenes surround us
We have peace and love within
Raging foes cannot confound us
While our souls are sav'd from sin
We who have these things forsaken
And the gospel do obey
Here in peace we are partaking
Blessings of the latter day

Richard McArmar

The living Building

Leap and shout ye living building
Christ is in his glory come
Cast your eyes on Mother's children
See what glory fills the room
Full of glory all in motion
Skipping like the lambs in May
Dancing in their sweet devotion
How the blessed virgins play

2

Once it was our best devotion
In our guilt to weep and pray
To our Father while our motion
Fix'd him far above the sky
There we strove to stretch our senses
When we try'd to sing or pray
Now our Father* and our Mother*
Are with us from day to day

3

What did fill us with such meanness
We could never comprehend
Still confessing our uncleanness
Now this mystery's at an end
'Twas our lust the beast we follow'd
Saying who is like to him
In his filthy works we +++++++
And our heaven was a dream

* Father David Darrow and Mother Ruth Farrington

4

Now this beastly work is over
Heaven shows a final plan
God the Father Great Jehovah
Takes his judgment seat in man
At this seat so much dereided
Every soul must yet appear
And their case must be decided
And their deeds be open'd here

5

Though the Father judges no man
But commits it to the Son
He reveal'd it to the woman
When by marriage they were one
She convey'd it to her children
Whom she has made princes here
And the kingdom they are building
Preaching judgment far and near

6

This is glory undivided
This is judgment that will stand
Here all things can be decided
Man in God and God in man
Man his image and his glory
And the woman in her place
This completes th' apostle's story
God is all in every place

+ + + + +

Richard M. Nemar

Along the low valley where love abound
Is where the rich fruits of the gospel are found
And still richer treasures unfurl as we go
But to none who're unwilling to come down below
'Tis not the high minded who soar up above
That find the pure regions of heavenly love
Nor on the high mountains of pride and conceit
Can ever be found the true genuine wheat
2 The straight narrow way now is open and clear
The still quiet voice of our Saviour we hear
It calls to the lofty to come down from thence
And seek in the valley a surer defence
The keen bitter tempests that sweep all above
Can ever intrude in the valley of love
With sweet consolation each soul there is blest
For under the shade of sweet union they rest
3 The name of this valley is humility
And all who live in it will surely agree
Its walls are good order its gates are of peace
And singing sweet praises they never shall cease
The waters are living the fountain is pure
And all who drink of it will ever endure
The sweet pleasant bowers the arbors of peace
Continue to flourish and daily increase
4 The bliss that's possess'd in this vale is unknown
To those who in loftier regions are grown
Nor can it be found on the towers of pride
Where all the vile passions of nature reside

Then press on ye trav'lers and turn not aside
Remember your watchword is mind well your guide
The way to the city is straight it is true
But mind well your guide and you'll surely go through
James McNemar

---

1 Come on ye little Virgin band
Let us unite with heart and hand
And in the truth forever stand
And bear our cross forever
O let the light be spread abroad
That all may know this work's of God
We're thankful for the chast'ning rod
Which brought our souls together
2 I'll break my bands and travel through
And bid the wicked world adieu
And with my little faithful few
I'll steer my course for Zion
'Tis Father's call and I'll obey
Our Mother shows the living way
And in it I will ever stay
I mean to stand the trial — M H R

Mother's Children

Come ye children of the kingdom
You that have been gather'd in
Bring an off'ring of thanksgiving
For you have been sav'd from sin
Through the mercy through the mercy
Of our Lord and Saviour
2
'Twas our blessed Lord and Master
Who the victory did obtain
When on earth he came to suffer

Now he will forever reign
Let us praise him let us praise him
For he came to save us

3

In this last great dispensation
O what glory does appear
We have found a just relation
Through our blessed parents here
Blessed Parents blessed Parents
Dear is our relation

4

May their children be protected
And temptation overcome
By the truth they are directed
Every evil way to shun
O be thankful O be thankful
'Tis a holy calling

5

May our love to one another
Never never cease to flow
May the blessing of our Mother
Ever meet us where we go
Mothers blessing Mother's blessing
We will prize forever

6

Let our spirits all be living
'Tis the way our Parents trod
Let our praises and thanksgiving
Fill the temple of our God
Come ye children join ~~the~~ in dances
On the hills of Zion

7
Heavenly blessings now descending
Fruits of righteousness abound
Holy angels too attending
And encircle us around
Holy angels holy angels
Hovering all around us

8
Let our spirits be united
With the heavenly hosts on high
To the fountain we're invited
And her waters never dry
Living fountains living fountains
Are forever flowing

9
Let us drink and live forever
On her banks we'll skip and play
May our thankful spirits never
Never cease to love the way
Never ceasing never ceasing
We'll give thanks forever more

Make thy Garden grow

Descend thy soul refining power
Most blest anointing flow
Lord send a sweet reviving shower
And make thy garden grow

2
Give life thou soul refreshing breeze
Come fan thy vineyard fair
That every branch among the trees
Some precious fruit may bear

3

This is the vineyard of the Lord
Good fruit does much abound
The wine wi[illegible] will make our voices chord
In sweet harmonious sound

4

Our Father's hand has set the vine
And Mother dress'd the same
Their children drink the pleasant wine
And bless their Parents' name

5

How can a thirsty soul decline
Or make the least delay
Return and cultivate your vine
Be fruitful while you may

6

Why stand you gazing at the scene
Come let your candle shine
This feast is made by Zion's Queen
Come taste the heavenly wine

7

It is a lovely sight be sure
To see the blooming youth
Forsaking every thing impure
And serving God in truth

8

'Tis joy to see them so engag'd
I love to hear their claim
To hear them own their parentage
Pronouncing Mother's name

And in the work improve
How Mother does such Children soothe
And nurse them with her love

10

Gird on your helmet sword and shield
And on your way progress
Before you lies a fruitful field
Behind a wilderness

11

Press on press on your way with speed
And never look behind
A crown hangs ready for your head
A kingdom you will find

12

A blessed work before us lies
And Father has in store
A crown of life the richest prize
That ever Children wore

Richard McNemar

"The Angels are sounding on their golden trumpets
They sound and resound from the heavens above
Inviting all nations all kindreds and people
To come come to Zion and wander no more

The trumpets are sounding the dead to awaken
Awake and arise from your slumbers and come
O come all ye weary forlorn and forsaken
The Lord has prepar'd for his Children a home

O come to the city of the new Jerusalem
The bright shining City of God and the Lamb
Where saints and Arch-angels and glorified spirits

Are now sounding praises to the Great I A M

Jehovah we praise Thee with joy over flowing
The light of thy glory is shining around
Surrounding thy throne are thy bright armies glowing
While Zion's preparing her trumpets to sound

So when she ariseth with strength as a lion
And thousands of angels with her shall go forth
Then many shall flock to the standard of Zion
While God's solemn warnings shall roll through the earth

The Lord will be fear'd as our God and Creator
And thousands and thousands shall listen with awe
Their eyes shall be turn'd to the great Mediator
When God sendeth forth from Jerusalem his law

Then peace love and joy like the dews of the morning
Shall fill every mountain and valley and plain
O happy are they who accept of the warning
For as in the hollow of his hand they remain

The meek and the lowly shall share in his pity
His blessings shall fill them with undying joy
To them he will open the bright golden city
Where anthems of praises her millions employ"

—— —— James M Thomas

The Language of Believers

One language believers in union proclaim
That Christ in his kingdom in triumph does reign
And in true Believers his glory displays
As prophets predicted in primitive days

2

The substance predicted by figures and signs
Has drawn the attention of all the divines
And many have labor'd with earnest desire
And looked for a kingdom revealed by fire

3

The time is expired the book is unseal'd
The kingdom to thousands is truly reveal'd
And many like gold in the furnace are try'd
And brought into union with Christ and his Bride

4

These two were anointed and suffer'd on earth
And travail'd in union and found the new birth
They conquer'd the evil which Satan devis'd
And firmly establish'd the kingdom of Christ

5

The language of all in the kingdom is one
And by it are faithful believers well known
Nor can a deceiver though many have try'd
Dissemble the voice of the Bridegroom and Bride

6

The true gospel language cannot be express'd
But by the believer by whom 'tis possess'd
Tis spirit and life and can only be known
By such as have gain'd it and made it their own

7
When infinite Wisdom unfolded her plan
Then Christ in his glory reveal'd it to man
Here man by obedience salvation obtains
And this is the language on mount Zion's plains

8
Now tell me ye noble ye learned and wise
What natural wisdom could ever devise
A plan so effective and bring it to view
To slay the old man and give life to the new

9
The work is effected the Kingdom's begun
And in it the language and spirit are one
We bless the great work and we own the first cause
Which gave to mount Zion her language and laws

Richard McNemar

The great Harvest

The great and glorious harvest
Of which I often heard
Is surely now commenced
The reapers have appear'd
The tares must now be sever'd
From good and precious wheat
For in the heavenly garners
The Lord will have no cheat

2
The reapers first appeared
With sickles sharp and keen
And thousands were alarmed
At such a solemn scene
The field they now have enter'd
No more to slack their hand

Till all the wheat is garner'd
And shock'd and thresh'd and fan'd

3

When these laborious reapers
Have cut the harvest down
Then come the blessed binders
And follow closely on
The work cannot be hinder'd
Till all is done complete
And all the worthless cockle
Is sever'd from the wheat

4

The Lord is now determin'd
To cleanse and purge his floor
And let the wheat be mixed
With chaff and cheat no more
Those who are disobedient
The fan will drive away
None but the sound and faithful
Shall in the kingdom stay

5

Some are so weak and faithless
They will not bear the flails
And in the time of threshing
Their little courage fails
Such empty vain pretenders
In darkness will be cast
And this their awful sentence
The righteous judge will pass

6
How will those vile offenders
Receive their ~~awful~~ fearful doom
Among the precious Jewels
They never more shall come
But weep and wail and sorrow
In darkness fire and pain
Their cries and lamentation
They'll then pour out in vain

7
Then when the harvest's ended
And cleansing work is done
Each faithful soul in Zion
Shall shine forth as the Sun
In never fading glory
They shall forever dwell
And with the holy angels
The heavenly numbers swell

8
Let all the true believers
Unite and firmly stand
And bear their present threshing
It is a gracious hand
And he that will prove faithful
And bear his daily cross
Will find that God is only
Refining gold from dross

9
Come let the weak take courage
And linger back no more
Let all pursue our Elders
Who're marching on before

With words of love and kindness
They'll draw us sweetly on
Until we gain the conquest
And all unite in one

Commemoration of the birth of Christ

This day of December we meet to remember
Our blessed Redeemer's appearing on earth
With thankful contrition we honor his mission
While antichrist's kingdom is full of vain mirth
Christ's manifestation in that dispensation
Has such a relation to this present day
The commemoration, gives much consolation
To those who are walking the straight narrow way

2

Ordain'd to inherit that power of the spirit
Which reaches the nature and depth of man fall
His low humble station taught humiliation
Being born of a virgin and in a mean stall
Yet while the young stranger lay hid in a manger
The armies of heaven their music employ
And in a bright vision proclaimed his mission
Which fill'd the good shepherds with heavenly joy

3

On this blessed morning the shepherds returning
Did wisely reveal the glad tidings to some
That through special favor they'd heard of the Savior
And lo the expected Messiah was come
The daily additions of heavenly visions
Made all the hill country with gladness resound
Till John his forerunner obtained the honor
To tell the whole world that the Saviour was found

4

With wisdom anointed he then was appointed
The head of the serpent completely to bruise
God sent him to level the works of the devil
And bring down the pride of both gentiles and Jews
Himself he abased for which he was raised
Where no flesh before him could ever arise
And gave demonstration of that great salvation
Which always was hid from the prudent and wise

5

He taught something greater than living in nature
And show'd that in order to be born again
The flesh must be hated the soul new created
And from every act of uncleanness abstain
He plainly declared no lust could be spared
In those who the kingdom of heaven would see
That regeneration and sanctification
With flesh copulation could never agree

6

The kingdom of heaven as secret as leaven
Began to imbitter that long hidden lust
While miracles sealed all that was revealed
To prove that man's nature was wholly unjust
Through this revelation the human creation
In their generation seem'd worse than the beasts
But such pointed plainness about their uncleanness
Was truly provoking to people and priests

7

Though deeply disguised their teachers despised
A life so devoted to virtue and truth
They rise with ambition and slight his commission
And cast their contempt on their virtuous youth

They feign'd to be grieved that souls were deceived
Yet many believed and shouted for joy
While those of high station were fill'd with vexation
And seeking occasion his life to destroy

8

A false hearted creature at length turning traitor
Betray'd and deliver'd him into their hand
And truly 'twas shocking the scourging and mocking
He quickly received from that bloodthirsty band
The hypocrites bellow "Away with this fellow"
He says he is Christ and can live without sin
From every declaimer the cry was "Blasphemer"
Till reason was drown'd in their horrible din

9

To sufferings inured his patience endured
All kinds of abuse that their rage could bestow
Till the inquisition received permission
With their lawless hammers to give the last blow
His blood though they spilled yet God was not killed
And virtue and truth they could never dispel
But full retribution for such persecution
Must meet them in judgment and doom them to hell

10

All souls are depraved and such as are saved
Must come to the light of this bright morning star
And what he denied and still crucified
Has now to be tried at an impartial bar
And each sin forsaker though call'd a mean shaker
Shall be a partaker of all his bright gain
While in the flesh-monger these bands become stronger
By which he's bound over to torment and pain

Since Mother appeared Christ's name is revered
Beyond what was ever conceived before
And souls can now gather to their blessed Father
And his bright example forever adore
Then sister and brother let's love one another
And Father and Mother in all things obey
Thus faithfully living a life of thanksgiving
Will wisely improve this great festival day

Composed by Richard M'Nemar

(for Christmas and sung by a company of singers who marched two abreast from the Centre House and Brick House families before four o'clock in the morning singing it to the meeting house and around it. And when they had finished their hymn under Father David's window. He raised his window and blessed them)

Humility—

Ho every one that means to shun
The power of judgments frown
Let humbleness your souls possess
And let your pride come down

2

Humility from judgments free
Because it is so low
Then let us seek and always keep
This spirit where we go

3

Humility by nature free
No law can her molest

Although the great and proud may hate
Her simple kind address

4
Humility from lust is free
And pride of every kind
No bitterness in her address
Provoking to the mind

5
In quietness we may possess
A meek and lowly mind
For in her path there is no wrath
Nor ought but what is kind

6
And all the best have this confess'd
Who have her beauty seen
That every grace gives her a place
Before the proud and vain

7
Humility gives us to see
The pride of fallen man
And that we must as we are dust
Embrace her lowly plan

8
She now unfolds to lovely souls
A way that's smoothe and even
And teaches all to be as small
As babes to gain a heaven

9
The meek do see humility
Their judgments take away
And all that keep a spirit meek
Are not exposed to stray

10

The meek in heart will not depart
From the commands of God
'Tis their delight both day and night
To keep this heavenly ~~world~~ word

11

This lowly mind is truly kind
And never will rebel
But will embrace that saving grace
Which saves the soul from hell

12

Humility come dwell with me
And seal me thine abode
Enter my heart and never part
Till I have learn'd thy road

“Father Davids Hymn”

SHAKER COLLECTION

Item 346 b

"A Description of the Person and Character of Jesus Christ..."

111

A DESCRIPTION
Of the Person and Character of
JESUS CHRIST,
As it was found in an ancient manuscript, sent by PUBLIUS LUTULUS, *President of Judea, to the Senate of Rome.*

There lives at this time in Judea, a man of singular character, whose name is Jesus Christ. The barbarians esteem him a Prophet, but his followers adore him as the immediate offspring of the IMMORTAL GOD. He is endowed with such unparalleled virtue, as to call back the dead from their graves, and to heal every kind of disease with a *word* or a *touch*. His person is tall and elegantly shaped; his aspect amiable and reverend; his hair flows in those beautiful shades which no united colors can match, falling into graceful curls below his ears, agreeably couching on his shoulders, and parting on the crown of his head like the head dress of the sect of Nazarites; his forehead is smooth and large, his cheeks without spot, save that of a lively red; his nose and mouth are formed with exquisite symmetry; his beard is thick, and suitable to the hair of his head, reaching a little below his chin, and parted in the middle like a fork; his eyes are bright, and serene; he rebukes with majesty, counsels with mildness, aud invites with the most tender and persuasive language; his whole address ,whether in word or deed, being elegant, grave, and strictly characteristic of so exalted a being. No man has seen him laugh, but the whole world behold him weep frequently; and so persuasive are his tears, that the multitude cannot withold their tears from joining in sympathy with him. He is very modest, temperate, and wise.

In short whatever this phenomenon may turn out in the end, he seems at present, a man, for excellent beauty, and divine perfections, every way surpassing the children of men.